# SPEECHES

BY

## LORD CURZON OF KEDLESTON,

VICEROY AND GOVERNOR GENERAL OF INDIA.

VOL. I.

1898—1900.

THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
1800

M

Recd. 7/7/06.

GOVT OF INDIA
No. 370
LIBRARY.
FOREIGN OFFICE

2
Copy 51

Y.N.
118

FOREIGN DEPT LIBRARY,
SIMLA.

Curzon, George Nathaniel Curzon, 1st marquis.

# SPEECHES

BY

## LORD CURZON OF KEDLESTON,

VICEROY AND GOVERNOR GENERAL OF INDIA.

---

VOL. I.

1898-1900.

---

Haec est in gremium victos quæ sola recepit,
Humanumque genus communi nomine fovit,
Matris non Dominæ ritu; civesque vocavit
Quos domuit; nexuque pio longinqua revinxit.

*Claudian.*

FOREIGN DEPT. LIBRARY.
SIMLA.

CALCUTTA:
OFFICE OF THE SUPERINTENDENT OF GOVERNMENT PRINTING, INDIA.
1900.

DS480
.C99

# CONTENTS.


| Subject. | Page |
|---|---|
| DINNER given by old Etonians | i |
| „ at the Royal Societies' Club | ix |
| PRESENTATION of an Address at Derby | xviii |
| LUNCHEON given by the Directors of the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company | xxi |
| ADDRESS from the Bombay Municipal Corporation | 1 |
| „ from the Bombay Chamber of Commerce | 7 |
| „ from the Proposed Scientific Research Institute | 9 |
| „ from the Talukdars of Oudh | 13 |
| ADDRESSES from the Mysore Family | 14 |
| ADDRESS from the Municipal Corporation of Calcutta | 16 |
| „ from the British Indian Association | 19 |
| „ from the Jain Community | 22 |
| LEGISLATIVE Council | 24 |
| ADDRESS from the Mahomedan Literary Society of Calcutta | 25 |
| „ from the Bengal National Chamber of Commerce | 28 |
| „ from the Trades' Association of Calcutta | 33 |
| „ from the Central National Mahomedan Association | 36 |
| ASIATIC Society | 40 |
| ADDRESS from the Zemindari Punchayat | 42 |
| IMPERIAL Anglo-Indian Association | 45 |
| ADDRESS from the Indian Association | 47 |
| CONVOCATION of the Calcutta University | 49 |
| COUNTESS of Dufferin's Fund | 54 |
| SUGAR Duties Bill | 60 |
| CALCUTTA Volunteer Rifles | 66 |
| FAREWELL dinner to Sir James Westland and Mr. M. D. Chalmers | 68 |
| FINANCIAL Statement, 1899 1900 | 74 |
| ADDRESS from the Municipal Committee of Lahore | 83 |
| PUNJAB Chiefs' College | 88 |
| ADDRESS from the Colonists of the Chenab District | 94 |
| „ from the Anjuman-i Islamia, Lahore | 99 |
| „ from the Khalsa Diwan | 102 |
| „ from the Simla Municipality | 105 |

| Subject. | Page |
|---|---|
| RAILWAY Conference | 109 |
| PRESIDENCY Banks Bill | 115 |
| INDIAN Coinage and Paper Currency Bill | 118 |
| PUNJAB Land Alienation Bill | 122 |
| FAMINE | 125 |
| ADDRESS from the Municipal Committee of Delhi | 130 |
| PRESENTATION of Colours to the Merwara Battalion | 134 |
| MAHRATTA Plague Hospital, Bombay | 136 |
| BOMBAY Improvement Trust | 139 |
| VOLUNTARY Plague Workers, Poona | 144 |
| PRESENTATION of Colours to the Welsh Regiment | 149 |
| ADDRESS from the Municipality of Nagpur | 151 |
| " from the Municipality of Jubbulpore | 156 |
| BANQUET at Bhopal | 160 |
| " at Gwalior | 164 |
| VICTORIA College and Memorial Hospital, Gwalior | 173 |
| GWALIOR-BHIND and Sipri Light Railways | 177 |
| ADDRESS from the Muttra Municipality | 179 |
| " from the Brindaban Municipality | 182 |
| " from the Agra Municipality | 185 |
| PRESENTATION of the C.B. Insignia to Maharaj Dhiraj Sir Pertab Singh | 189 |
| ADDRESS from the Cawnpore Municipality | 191 |
| " from the Lucknow Municipality | 193 |
| DARBAR at Lucknow | 197 |
| ADDRESS from the Benares Municipality | 205 |
| FAMINE | 208 |
| ANCIENT Monuments in India | 214 |
| FAMINE Relief | 229 |
| CONVOCATION of the Calcutta University | 239 |
| INSPECTION of Lumsden's Horse | 250 |
| COUNTESS of Dufferin's Fund | 252 |
| ADDRESS from the Planters of Dibrugarh | 258 |
| " from the Planters of Tezpur | 263 |
| " from the People of Assam | 271 |
| TELEGRAPHIC Press Messages Bill | 280 |
| SIR WILLIAM Lockhart | 285 |
| ANGLO-INDIAN Association | 286 |
| DINNER to Mr. and Mrs. Dawkins | 300 |

| SUBJECT. | PAGE |
|---|---|
| DEBATE on the Budget . . . . . | 307 |
| ADDRESS from the Amritsar Municipality . . . | 326 |
| " from the Quetta Municipality . . . . | 330 |
| DARBAR at Quetta . . . . . | 335 |
| PRESENTATION of the K.C.B. to Brigadier-General Sir R. Hart, V.C. . . . . | 342 |
| ADDRESS from the Municipal Committee of Kohat . . | 344 |

# PART I.

## SPEECHES DELIVERED BEFORE LEAVING ENGLAND, 1898.

FOREIGN DEPT LIBRARY.
SIMLA.

# SPEECHES

BY

# THE VICEROY AND GOVERNOR GENERAL OF INDIA.

---

## 1898-1899.

---

### DINNER GIVEN BY OLD ETONIANS.

[On Friday evening, the 28th October 1898, a dinner was given by old Etonians at the Café Monico to Lord Curzon of Kedleston (Viceroy-Designate of India), the Earl of Minto (Governor-General-Designate of Canada), and the Revd. J. E. C. Welldon (Bishop-Designate of Calcutta). Lord Rosebery, who presided, proposed the toast of "Our Guests." In the course of his speech he said :— 28th Oct. 1898.

Lastly, I take the case of our friend who is going to undertake the highest post of the three, because after all it is one of the highest posts that any human being can occupy. He goes to it in the full flower of youth, and of manhood, and of success—a combination to which everyone must wish well. Lord Curzon has this additional advantage in his favour—that he is reviving a dormant class, the Irish peerage. (*Laughter and cheers.*) Some might think that that implied some new legislative or constitutional development on the part of her Majesty's Government, but it would be out of my place to surmise that to be the case. But, at any rate, sure I am of this—that Lord Curzon of Kedleston has shown in his position at the Foreign Office qualities of eloquence, of debating power, of argument, which have hardly been surpassed in the career of any man of his standing. (*Hear, hear.*) I cannot say—it would be difficult to say—that he has done so in defence of difficult positions, because that would be at once to raise a political issue of the very gravest kind, (*Laughter.*) But I am quite sure that no Under-Secretary has ever had to defend in the House of Commons any but positions of difficulty, and I think the foreign situations are always of that character. I am quite sure that when Lord Curzon has had to defend these situations he has defended them with not less than his customary success. He has devoted special study to India. I believe he has even entered into amicable relations with neighbouring potentates. He will pass from his home of Kedleston in Derbyshire to the exact

reproduction of Kedleston in Government House, Calcutta. We all hope that in his time India may enjoy a prosperity which has of late been denied to her, and that immunity from war and famine and pestilence may be the blessed prerogative of Lord Curzon's Viceroyalty. (*Cheers.*)

Lord Curzon of Kedleston, who was received with loud cheers on rising, said :—]

*Lord Rosebery, My Lords, and Gentlemen,*—This gathering to-night, composed as it is of old school-fellows, old friends, of men who have inherited the same traditions and are loyal to the same collegiate mother, is a compliment which I am sure the happy trio who are fortunate enough to be your guests are never likely to forget. But if there is anything that could enhance the special significance and value of that compliment, it would consist in the fact that Lord Rosebery has consented to occupy the chair and in the speech to which we listened a short while ago. (*Cheers.*) It will ever be memorable to me, whose public life has been associated with one political party, that at this turning point in my fortunes, my health has been proposed by one who has been the leader of the rival political party. (*Cheers.*) And it will be memorable to all of us, your guests this evening, that as we are starting forth for our different spheres of work, the farewell to which we have listened should have proceeded from the lips of an ex-Prime Minister of England. (*Cheers.*) Surely there is something of good omen in this combination. For after all we each of us are going out to occupy, if the expression may be permitted, a different thwart in that stout craft of Empire of which Lord Rosebery once pulled the stroke oar. (*Hear, hear.*) From his lips we have all of us, on many occasions, imbibed the lessons of an Imperialism, exalted but not arrogant, fearless but not rash (*cheers*), an Imperialism which is every day becoming less and less the creed of a party and more and more the faith of a nation. (*Loud cheers.*) I have said that we are especially fortunate in our hosts and in our Chairman.

*Dinner given by old Etonians.*

But may I, for myself, also claim a particular good fortune in the person of one of my fellow-guests? When 20 years ago Welldon and I lived together in Paris, in the house of a French apothecary, to study the French language (*laughter*); when at a later date we crossed together the United States of America, and together viewed the glories of Niagara and the Yosemite; when on another occasion, in the company of a dear friend, also present tonight, the head-master of Haileybury, we rode together across the mountains and valleys of Greece, little did we think that the day would one day come when at the same time he and I should be going forth to the same great continent, to take our share in that noble work which I firmly believe has been placed by the inscrutable decrees of Providence upon the shoulders of the British race. (*Cheers.*) I congratulate India upon having obtained such a successor to the See of Heber and of Cotton. (*Cheers.*) I congratulate myself that I shall have as my spiritual and episcopal master one of my oldest and dearest of friends.

Lord Rosebery has spoken in gracious terms of the circumstances under which I have accepted this appointment. There is a passage in the writings of Thomas Carlyle which in this connection has always haunted my mind. This is what that acute but rugged old philosopher said :—

"I have sometimes thought what a thing it would be could the Queen in Council pick out some gallant-minded, stout cadet and say to him, 'Young fellow, if there do lie in you potentialities of governing, of gradually guiding, leading and coercing to a noble goal, how sad it is they should be all lost. See, I have scores on scores of colonies. One of these you shall have as vice-king. Go you and buckle with it in the name of Heaven, and let us see what you will build it to.'"

Well, though these words were spoken of the West Indian colonies, I think that, *mutatis mutandis*, they are equally applicable to the East Indian Empire; and they

indicate to me the spirit of courage, but yet of humility, of high aspiration, but still more of duty, in which any man should approach such a task. (*Hear.*) I have often seen during the past few weeks my acceptance of this office attributed to a variety of causes—to personal ambition, to the disappointment of Parliamentary hopes, to failing health. (*Laughter.*) My own experience of public life, such as it has been, leads me to think that the simplest explanation of the phenomena of human action,—human beings being more or less always cast in the same mould,—is likely to be the most correct, and that the recondite is apt to be the fallacious as well as the obscure. (*Laughter.*) Is it permissible, therefore, for me to say in this company of old school-fellows and of personal friends that, whatever may have been the views of those who thought me worthy of this office, I gladly accepted it, because I love India, its people, its history, its government, the absorbing mysteries of its civilisation and its life? I think it was first while I was at Eton that a sense of its overwhelming importance dawned upon my mind. There we were perpetually invited by a body of assiduous and capable mentors—I need hardly say that I allude to the Eton masters (*laughter*)—and we responded with greater or less reluctance to the appeal, to contemplate the pomp and majesty, the law and the living influence, of the empire of Rome. We had at Eton in my day, and I hope it still flourishes, an institution called the Literary Society, of which, I believe, my friend Welldon was one of the first presidents, and in which I afterwards had the honour to follow in his footsteps. To this society, from time to time, came down eminent men to preach to us about the wider world outside. Among those distinguished persons who came in my day was Sir James Fitz-James Stephen, but just returned from India—the father of my dear friend, Jim Stephen, the "J. K. S." of the literary world, that brilliant but meteoric intellect that all too soon plunged into the

*Dinner given by old Etonians.*

abyss and was lost from view. (*Hear, hear.*) Sir James Stephen came down to Eton and told the boys that listened to him, of whom I was one, that there was in the Asian continent an empire more populous, more amazing, and more beneficent than that of Rome; that the rulers of that great dominion were drawn from the men of our own people; that some of them might perhaps in the future be taken from the ranks of the boys who were listening to his words. Ever since that day, and still more since my first visit to India in 1887, the fascination and, if I may say so, the sacredness of India have grown upon me, until I have come to think that it is the highest honour that can be placed upon any subject of the Queen that in any capacity, high or low, he should devote such energies as he may possess to its service. (*Cheers.*)

But may I carry my suggestion one step further? May I not say that the growth of the ideal of duty has been the most salient feature in the history of our relations with India during the past hundred years, and still more during the reign of the present Queen? (*Cheers.*) A century ago India in the hands of the East India Company was regarded as a mercantile investment, the business of whose promoters and agents was to return as large dividends as possible, and the larger, of course, the better, to the pockets of their shareholders at home. In the course of these proceedings many of those men amassed great wealth, almost beyond the dreams of avarice—wealth, the display of which was apt to be vulgar, and the source of which was often impure. Indian posts, low as well as high, were the spoils of political patronage at home, and were exclusively distributed according to the narrowest and most selfish exigencies of party polemics in England. We have only to look to the treatment of Warren Hastings to realise how little the welfare of India was thought of in comparison with the loss or gain to Whigs and Tories in London. I do not say that we have

altogether extricated India from the perils and the contamination of the party system; I do not say that our administration of that great empire is altogether free from blemish or taint. But I do say that it is informed with a spirit of duty, and that it is edified and elevated by that influence. I do say that we think much of the welfare of India and but little of its wealth (*hear, hear*); that we endeavour to administer the Government of that country in the interests of the governed; that our mission there is one of obligation and not of profit; and that we do our humble best to retain by justice that which we may have won by the sword. (*Cheers.*) May we not, indeed, say that at the end of the 19th century the spectacle presented by our dominion in India is that of British power sustained by a Christian ideal? (*Cheers.*)

What then is the conception of his duty that an outgoing Viceroy should set before himself? I have no new or startling definition to give, but the light in which it presents itself to my mind is this. It is his duty, first and foremost, to represent the authority of the Queen-Empress, whose name, revered more than the name of any other living sovereign by all races and classes from Cape Comorin to the Himalayas, is in India both a bond of union and the symbol of power; and to associate with the personal attributes that cling about that name, the conviction that the justice of her government is inflexible, that its honour is stainless, and that its mercy is in proportion to its strength. (*Cheers.*) Secondly, he should try to remember that all those people are not the sons of our own race, or creed, or clime, and that it is only by regard for their feelings, by respect for their prejudices—I will even go so far as to say by deference to their scruples—that we can obtain the acquiescence as well as the submission of the governed. (*Cheers.*) Thirdly, his duty is to recognise that, though relatively far advanced in the scale of civilisation compared with the time of Lord Wellesley, or even Lord Canning,

*Dinner given by old Etonians.*

India is still but ill-equipped with the material and industrial and educational resources which are so necessary to her career, and so to work that she may, by slow but sure degrees, expand to the full measure of her growth. And lastly, it is to preserve intact and secure, either from internal convulsion, or external inroad, the boundaries of that great and Imperial dominion. (*Loud cheers.*)

This, I would venture to suggest, is the conception which every outgoing Viceroy sets before himself. He is probably unwise if he attempts to fill in the details too closely in advance. The experience in which he must be sadly lacking at the start, but which will come to him in increasing volume day by day, will, with slow and sometimes with painful touch, fill in the details as he proceeds. For after all—and I speak to those, if there are any here present, who have travelled in the East and have caught the fascination of its mysterious surroundings—the East is a University in which the scholar never takes his degree. (*Hear, hear.*) It is a temple in which the suppliant adores but never catches sight of the object of his devotion. It is a journey the goal of which is always in sight but is never attained. There we are always learners, always worshippers, always pilgrims. I rejoice to be allowed to take my place in the happy band of students and of wayfarers who have trodden that path for a hundred years. I know that I have everything to learn. I have, perhaps, many things to unlearn. But if the test of the pupil be application, and if the test of the worshipper be faith, I hope that I may pass through the ordeal unscathed. (*Cheers.*) At any rate, I have among the long list of names inscribed on the back of this *ménu* the example of three immediate Eton predecessors to guide me—of Lord Dufferin (*cheers*), whose Indian Viceroyalty was but the culminating point in a career which for over 30 years has been the property less of himself than of his country (*cheers*), of Lord Lansdowne (*cheers*), who left India amid

*Dinner given by old Etonians.*

greater manifestations of popularity and of regard and esteem than any departing Viceroy since the Mutiny (*cheers*), and of my immediate predecessor Lord Elgin (*cheers*), who has confronted a time of storm and stress with a fortitude and a composure which are worthy of the high name that he bears and of the race from which he is sprung. (*Cheers.*) I know that with these distinguished predecessors I cannot hope to compete. But there is one characteristic which I share together with them, and which we derive from our common part in the Eton heritage, and that is the desire to be true to the honour and the credit of that ancient foundation. (*Cheers.*) I am not so foolish to-night as to utter any vain prophecies, or to indulge in any illusive hopes. But I shall be satisfied if I can carry out the work which they have begun, and if at the end of my time it can be said of me that I have not been unworthy of the traditions of the greatest and the noblest of schools. (*Loud cheers.*)

## DINNER AT THE ROYAL SOCIETIES' CLUB.

7th Nov. 1898.

[Lord Curzon of Kedleston, Viceroy Designate of India, was entertained at dinner on the 7th November 1898 by the Royal Societies' Club at their Club House in St. James's Street. Sir Clements Markham, K.C.B., President of the Club, was in the chair, and proposed the toast of the guest of the evening.

In reply, Lord Curzon spoke as follows :—]

*My Lords, and Gentlemen,*—Among the parting compliments which have been offered to me before leaving England, there is none which I have accepted more readily, or which I have enjoyed more keenly than the honour of this evening. For here I have the privilege of meeting and being entertained by a number of gentlemen who are interested in many branches of scientific enquiry, and not least in that one with which alone I can claim to have any practical connection, *viz.*, the science of geography. (*Hear, hear, and cheers.*) It is a commonplace of public life that we all of us have our innocent distractions (*laughter*) : which, however little we may excel in them, we pursue with an enthusiasm which is at least sincere. A dreadful book was published in London last year in which eminent personages were invited to state what were the amusements with which they occupied their leisure hours. (*Laughter.*) One man said photography ; another man preferred golf (*hear, hear*) ; a third indulged with exhilaration in the composition of some noxious gas ; and a fourth would take his morning dip in the Serpentine. (*Laughter.*) My own distraction for many years has been the study of the geography of Asia in its political and commercial as well as in its physical aspects ; and I can truthfully say that the distinction which in all my life I have most valued, outside the domain of politics, has been that which I received a little more than three years ago from the hands of the Chairman of this evening, *viz.*, the Gold Medal of the Royal Geographical Society. (*Cheers.*)

*Dinner at the Royal Societies' Club.*

I am afraid that my practical contributions to that science have been small when compared with the illustrious names among which mine is privileged to appear; and that they in no sense deserve the lavish encomiums which they have received. But I would ask you to remember that they have been achieved under stringent and difficult limitations both of time and opportunity, inasmuch as they have all been contained within the period in which I have held a seat in the House of Commons. If I have not succeeded in reaching the Pole in a balloon (*laughter*); if I have not even lived for a number of years among a mythical cannibal tribe in the heart of Australia (*laughter*); I have yet endeavoured to compensate for these deficiencies by the assiduity with which I have piled upon the library shelves a number of solid and thoroughly indigestible tomes. (*Laughter.*) I believe that among the Royal Societies of London the Royal Geographical Society, with which alone I have a close acquaintance, is by its educational, its literary, and its exploratory work doing a great service to the nation. It is with a sense almost of stupefaction that I look back upon the geographical knowledge that was taught to me while a boy at school, and on the disgraceful literary productions in which it was enshrined. (*Laughter.*) All this is now changed. A knowledge not merely of topography, but of the physical features of a country, its hydrography, and its ethnology, all of which are essential to an understanding either of its history, or of its problems, is becoming widely diffused, and will eventually, when we have ceased to write Latin elegiacs, or Greek iambics, be regarded as a necessary part of a liberal education. Meanwhile exploration has become more strictly scientific. Works of travel are not mere dilettante narratives of romance. The *fin de siécle* explorer undergoes a preparation of months, sometimes of years, in advance. He acquires the languages of the countries to be visited, he learns the use of instruments,

*Dinner at the Royal Societies' Club.*

he masters the literature of his problem. Botany, geology, archæology, meteorology—all these occupy his attention. When he starts forth he is, from the point of view of scientific equipment, *totus teres atque rotundus.* When he comes back he writes a volume, usually of unnecessary length (*laughter*), which adds not merely to the entertainment but to the knowledge of mankind. I may quote as an illustration of this kind of traveller and this sort of work my friend the now famous Swedish explorer, Dr. Sven Hedin, whose great work, recently issued, represents not only years of labour in the territories which he visited, but years also of studious preparation in advance.

The President has spoken in gracious and complimentary terms of my appointment to the high office which I am about to take up. I have said on a previous occasion that I am glad to go to India; and my main reason for being so is the fact that India has always appeared to me to be the pivot and centre—I do not say the geographical but the political and Imperial centre—of the British Empire. To my mind we are before and beyond all else an Asiatic dominion; and I venture to think that the man who has never been east of Suez does not know what the British Empire is. Here in Europe we occupy a few small islands that are scattered on the surface of the Northern Sea. We possess a number of carefully selected and well adapted points of vantage along the highways of commerce in the Mediterranean; and we have also a Navy so formidable that it constitutes us the most powerful maritime nation in the world. (*Cheers.*) Elsewhere, in the American Continent, and in the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, we possess great tracts of territory, amounting in some cases to the size of continents, which are peopled by men of our own blood, flying the same flag, and enjoying the sovereignty of the same Queen. (*Hear, hear.*) Such possessions have been acquired, and such colonies have been founded, not of course on the same scale but on a

*Dinner at the Royal Societies' Club.*

smaller scale, by other nations. But it is in Asia, and in India, that the great experiment is being made. (*Hear, hear, and cheers.*) It is there that we are doing a work which no other people has ever attempted to do before, and by the doing of which we shall be judged in history. There lies the true fulcrum of dominion (*cheers*), the real touchstone of our Imperial greatness or failure. (*Hear, hear.*)

Why were we first tempted into Egypt? Because it lay on the route to India. What was the reason of our old traditional policy as regards Constantinople and the Turkish Empire? Because their possession by a hostile power was held to be a danger to our Eastern dominions. Why do we maintain an expensive establishment in Persia and exercise a supreme control over the Persian Gulf? Because the former is on the road to India, and because the waters of the latter mingle with those of the Indian Ocean and open a path to Indian shores. What was the origin of our Colonies at the Cape? Because we went by that way to India. Why do we subsidise the Amir of Afghanistan, and why have we twice or three times sent military expeditions into that fateful country? Because it is a glacis of the Indian fortress, on which we cannot afford to permit the lodgment of an enemy. Why are we interested in the forlorn and inhospitable wastes of the Pamirs? And why have such perilous diplomatic controversies arisen in connection with territories so intrinsically abominable and vile? Because they command the northern passes into India. Why did we guarantee the main part of the kingdom of Siam? And why do we take so keen an interest in the fortunes of that picturesque country and in the policy of its enlightened monarch? Because it is one of those border States that are co-terminous with British territory in India and that separate the Indian frontier from a rival European State. Why, in conclusion, do men talk so much about the Upper Yangtse and about

*Dinner at the Royal Societies' Club.*

Szechuan and Yunnan? Because those provinces are contiguous with Upper Burma, that is, with India itself. I might pursue this subject indefinitely, but I think I have said enough to show how the casual stone, which was thrown into the sea of chance by a handful of merchant adventurers 200 years ago, has produced an ever-extending circle of ripples, until at the present moment they embrace the limits and affect the destinies of the entire Asiatic Continent. (*Cheers.*) I am one of those who think that the Eastward trend of Empire will increase and not diminish. In my belief the strain upon us will become greater and not less. Parliament will learn to know Asia almost as well as it now knows Europe; and the time will come when Asiatic sympathies and knowledge will be, not the hobby of a few individuals, but the interest of the entire nation. (*Cheers.*)

It is because of the intensity of the conviction with which I hold these views, that all my travels and studies and writings, such as they have been, have been connected with the theme of India and the neighbouring countries. No pleasure has been greater to me than that of wandering along the frontiers of our Indian dominions and of observing the manner in which we there discharge our Imperial task. In doing so I have learned something of the character and temperament of the Native tribes. Those wild clansmen have an individuality that is entirely their own. We have sometimes, I may even say often, been compelled to fight them. We have never fought them gladly, and we have always sheathed the sword with pleasure. For there is a manliness in their patriotism and a love of independence in their blood that is akin to our own. If I were asked what appears to me to be the secret of the proper treatment of those tribes, or of Oriental races in general, I would reply that it consists in treating them as if they were men of like composition with ourselves. I do not mean to suggest that they have

the same views, the same scruples, the same precepts, or the same codes as ourselves; in many instances the diametrically opposite is the case. But there is a common bond of manhood between us, the element of the human in humanity, which holds us together, and is the true link of union; and it is the recognition of that bond, and the sense of fellowship that it engenders, that have been the secret of the success of every great Frontier officer that we have ever had. (*Cheers.*) I know that there is a widespread belief in this country that the Oriental is a solemn and reflective creature from whom we are separated by oceans of moral and intellectual difference; and nowhere has this idea been better expressed than in the magnificent verse of Mathew Arnold, in which he described the contact of the Empire of Rome with the East and the issue of that collision :—

> "The East bowed low before the blast
> In patient deep disdain;
> She let the legions thunder past,
> And—plunged in thought again."

There is no doubt a great deal of truth in that. It is the note of the Oriental as contrasted with the Western temperament. But I venture to say that, however true it may be of the inhabitants of the soaked and low-lying plains, it is not true, or at any rate it is much less true, of the highlanders on the outskirts of our Indian dominions. There we find a light-hearted and festive temperament; we meet with laughter and dancing and song; above all we recognise the power of a well-organised and well-delivered joke. (*Cheers and laughter.*) When I look back upon some of my experiences, and remember the dinner that Captain Younghusband and I gave to the poor Mehtar of Chitral, afterwards murdered by his brother, or when I recall my many conversations with the Amir of Afghanistan, I recognise that the saving grace of humour

*Dinner at the Royal Societies' Club.*

is just as much a property of Orientals as of ourselves, and that the man who wants to find a key to their heart and to their sympathies will do well to employ that weapon. (*Cheers.*)

I have also been much struck on my Frontier travels by the character and the work of the young British officers who are there engaged in positions of responsibility or command. It may be thought perhaps that I have a natural and even selfish propensity towards youth. (*Laughter.*) So I have. (*Cheers.*) I should be the last to deny it, and I hope I may retain it even when I am old. For of one thing I am certain, that the old men who have rendered best service to their country have been those who have also been capable of stimulating, encouraging, and utilising the services of the young. (*Cheers.*) It may also be thought that youth is synonymous with impetuosity. (*Laughter.*) Nevertheless I have found in those regions just as keen a sense of responsibility, as cool a judgment, and as wise a forecast among the young men as I have among their seniors. In a sense it is even more so in proportion; since the young officer, who exceeds his instructions, or who takes the bit between his teeth, has no previous reputation to save him from the consequences of disaster. We employ, and we rightly employ, the grey beards in our councils and in positions of supreme control; but on the outskirts of civilisation we require the energy, the vitality, and the physical strength of youth. I look forward with enthusiasm to being the colleague and the leader of those young men, and I wish them God-speed in the work that they have undertaken. (*Loud cheers.*)

Then, again, upon the Frontier one sees something at first hand of the native soldiers of the Indian Empire. I wish those brave men were better known at home. From time to time, at a Jubilee celebration or otherwise we see detachments of them in the streets of London.

*Dinner at the Royal Societies' Club.*

But, for the most part, their services are rendered and their gallantry displayed, in fields that are far removed from the public gaze at home: and I doubt if our people here, or if the nations of Europe have any idea of the magnificent Native army that we possess. I can only attribute to this ignorance the utterly inadequate response that has been made to the appeal for the Indian Heroes' Fund, which was organised for the relief of the families of those who fought so bravely for us in the Frontier campaigns of last year. Those men laid down their lives for us, fighting, in some cases, against men of their own race, of their own religion, sometimes of their own family, with as much strenuousness and loyalty as if they had been British redcoats defending a British home. (*Cheers.*) But in proportion to the ignorance which prevails upon this subject is the duty which rests upon those who know to speak. When it is said that we hold India by the sword, be it remembered that that sword is two-thirds forged of Indian metal; and that in reality we defend her frontiers and fight her battles by the aid of her own sons. (*Loud cheers.*)

*My Lords*, the march of science and the improvements in steam communication are every day bringing India nearer to ourselves. From one point of view that is a great advantage; for in proportion as we know more, so shall we misunderstand less, and there will be less chance of mistakes and blunders and crimes. But there is something to be said on the other side also. In the old days a man who went out for an Indian career, whether as Viceroy, or Governor, or in some subordinate post of administration, went out for the work of a life-time. It took him, in fact, no inconsiderable part of a life-time to get there. When Clive went to India in 1742 he was more than a year upon the way; when Warren Hastings first went out in 1750 he spent from eight to nine months upon the journey, and when he finally

*Dinner at the Royal Societies' Club.*

returned in 1785 his passage occupied four months and was regarded as exceptionally quick. The average interval between the issue of a despatch and the receipt of a reply was 1½ years. The consequence was that men settled in India, so to speak, for a life-time. They were continued in positions for which they were fitted. They came home for a holiday perhaps once in their career. Right into the course of the present century a Viceroy occupied the Viceregal chair for a period of ten years. There were great advantages in that system. There grew up from it a solidarity of interests between the rulers and the ruled, and a sympathetic and intimate knowledge which was an immeasurable gain in the development and pacification of the country. Now-a-days all that is changed. The journey to India is accomplished in a fortnight. An Englishman in India may enjoy six weeks in London, and will be back at his post in three months from the date at which he left it. The telegraph repeats to him every morning the news and the excitements of Europe. Of course this has a freshening effect upon his intellect; but it has a disturbing effect also. The consequence is that he looks less to India and more to home. He does not merge the European in the Asiatic interest; but is the temporary exile who is always looking to his return home. This is the tendency, perhaps an inevitable tendency, of our modern system, but it is one the serious side of which it would be well to recognise. Anyhow, the term of the Viceroy is fixed. By a practice which has become almost invariable he cannot leave the shores of India for five years. During that time he is a prisoner, though in my case it will be a happy imprisonment, behind the bars of that gilded cage. Whether the period of five years is a long enough time for him to do his work; whether in that period he can make any lasting impression upon the tremendous problems that come before him, or upon the vast populations committed to his care, is a

question which I shall be better able to answer five years hence than now. Anyhow, they are certain to be the most crowded and responsible years of his life. As he takes up the task there comes upon him a feeling that there is much in it that is altogether beyond his powers, and exceeds perhaps his most extreme desires. But I believe that he may confidently rely upon the indulgence and the toleration of his fellow countrymen, who are just to their servants beyond the seas, and that they will echo the God-speed which you have given to me to-night. (*Loud cheers.*)

---

## PRESENTATION OF AN ADDRESS AT DERBY.

5th Nov. 1898. [In the Drill Hall at Derby on Tuesday, November the 25th, 1898, Lord Curzon was presented with a congratulatory address on his appointment to the Viceroyalty of India. The presentation was the outcome of a public subscription among the people of Derbyshire, of which county Lord Curzon is a native, the seat of the Curzon family being at Kedleston, 5 miles from the county town.

In the course of his reply to the address Lord Curzon spoke as follows :—]

There is one aspect of this gathering and presentation which has been a source of great pleasure to me; and that is that they have been in the main divorced from party politics, or indeed from any political association. I confess that when I was appointed to the post which I am about to fill, I had little right to expect the generous wealth of indulgence with which my nomination was greeted. Owing to the fact that I have recently occupied a rather prominent position in political controversy, that I have been a target into which a good many arrows have been shot, and that I have also myself perhaps fired a certain number of arrows into the targets of others, it would not have been surprising if my appointment had been very severely criticised in the Opposition press. The fact that it has

*Presentation of an Address at Derby.*

not been so is not due, I am well aware, to any conviction that I am a fit man for the post, but is due to the feeling of the country that any man going forth to take up that burden is entitled to its unanimous suffrage and support. On the glaring and well-nigh solitary eminence upon which the Viceroy of India stands, it is his duty for five years to represent his Sovereign and his country, to carry on the traditions of a long line of illustrious predecessors, and to convey to the minds of the countless millions who are subject to his sway the conviction that justice and beneficence are embodied in his example and are reflected in his rule. (*Cheers.*) If I were asked what are the two qualities which appear to me to be most essential for the adequate discharge of those duties, I would reply 'courage and sympathy'—(*cheers*)—courage to grapple with the many problems that arise in Indian Government, problems which bewilder by their complexity even more than they overwhelm by their dimensions; sympathy with the Moslem, the Sikh, the Parsee, the Hindoo; sympathy with every race and class and creed, from the Native Prince who occupies a throne that is assured to him by his loyalty to the sovereign power, to the humble peasant who drives his furrow through the soil in mute reliance on that remote over-mastering power of the existence of which he is but dimly conscious, but which is to him the security of his industry, his property, and his life. *(Loud cheers.)* I have been speaking of the qualities that are required for that office. I do not claim to possess them. I may be incapable of ever acquiring them. But surely it is better to have ideals and to fail to reach them, than not to have ideals at all. (*Cheers.*) In one respect I feel that although my wife and I are going to be separated for many years from Derbyshire associations, and from all the connections of the county, of home, and of friends, yet something of Derbyshire we shall carry with us, or something of Derbyshire at any rate we shall find when

*Presentation of an Address at Derby.*

we land at Calcutta. You will have read in the papers that Government House, Calcutta, was built by Lord Wellesley upon the model or upon the ground plan of the old home of the Curzon family at Kedleston. (*Cheers.*) It is strange by what small events and by what petty coincidences the current of life is shaped and turned. For it is certainly true that it was the fact of that resemblance that first turned my thoughts to the question of the Government of India ; and when I left the doors of Government House in Calcutta on the first and only occasion on which I have visited it in 1887, it made me feel that some day, if fate were propitious and I were held deserving of the task, I should like to exchange Kedleston in England for Kedleston in India. Now that that has come to me, I feel it a great help to know that I carry with me to my new home in that country the good wishes and feelings of those who have known me for so long in my old home here. It will be some time before my wife or I will be among you again, but while away no higher ambition shall actuate me than the desire, if I cannot do anything to add to the glory, at least to do nothing to detract from the credit, of my native county. (*Loud and continued cheers.*)

---

FOREIGN DEPT LIBRARY
SIMLA

## LUNCHEON GIVEN BY THE DIRECTORS OF THE PENINSULAR AND ORIENTAL STEAM NAVIGATION COMPANY.

[On December 2nd Lord Curzon of Kedleston, Viceroy-Designate of India, was entertained at luncheon by the Directors of the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company at their offices in Leadenhall Street. Sir Thomas Sutherland, M.P., Chairman of the Company, presided, and proposed the health of Lord Curzon. Lord Curzon in reply spoke as follows:—]

*My Lords and Gentlemen,*—There are several reasons for which I accepted with particular pleasure the invitation of your Chairman. In the first place, I regard it as a high compliment that I should be entertained by the Directors of this great Company, whose name and reputation are known wherever the English language is spoken, and whose Chairman occupies so honourable a position in the mercantile and Parliamentary world, and that there should be present this afternoon so many gentlemen distinguished for their interest or stake in important branches of Indian commerce and industry. Secondly, I congratulate myself that this is a luncheon and not a dinner; since if there is one thing that can be predicated of a luncheon in contradistinction to a dinner, it is that a long speech at the former would not only be a private infliction, but would almost amount to a public scandal. (*Laughter, and hear, hear.*) In the third place, I must congratulate my hearers as well as myself that this is positively the last occasion upon which I shall make any public utterance before I leave these shores. (*Laughter.*) I am conscious of a certain tedium in the spectacle of a too long protracted farewell. It is rather like the case of an invalid who is afflicted with some incurable disease, and of whom all hope has been given up, but who still lingers on as if loth to die. There is also a certain air of unreality in a series of speeches delivered about an office and a duty which have not yet been taken up. On the other hand, I have to say

in self-defence that I have only been driven to this course of conduct by the insistent hospitality of my friends (*laughter*); and that just as the stomach for fighting of the old Homeric warrior does not appear to have been at all impaired by the long speeches that he and his adversary exchanged on the field of combat before they set to, so I hope that the compulsory loquacity into which I have been forced during the past few weeks may not altogether incapacitate me for action when the time for action arrives. (*Hear, hear.*)

*My Lords and Gentlemen*, the Peninsular and Oriental Company is a great factor in the Imperial connection between this country and India. (*Cheers.*) I do not refer merely to the comfort of your ships and the application to them of all the latest resources of mechanical invention, nor to the thoroughly and almost exclusively British character of the establishment that you maintain—although I may say in passing that I have never voyaged between this country and India in any other vessels, and that I hope not to depart from that course (*hear, hear*)—I refer rather to the efficiency of your organisation and the character of your service, which are every year bringing India and England nearer together, and are producing a solidarity between those parts of the Empire which a few years ago would hardly have been dreamed of. I was talking only yesterday to a gentleman who went out to India on the Staff of Lord Ellenborough less than 60 years ago. He told me that he left London in November and did not arrive in Madras till the middle of February. I should not myself object to such an interval of repose (*laughter*); at the same time it is important in the public interest to know that one can leave these shores, as I shall shortly do, and in little more than a fortnight can step on the quays of Bombay. This close and ever-increasing connection between India and England has its disadvantages as well as its advantages; but on the whole the latter

*Luncheon given by the Directors of the P. & O. S. N. Company.*

outweigh the former. First among them I would place the increased defensibility of India, which we owe to the vast improvements in steam communication. There used to exist a short time ago a school of opinion, and I daresay that it exists still, who held that India can only be secured by overland lines of communication, and by vast trunk railways traversing entire continents. That belief has been explanatory of a good deal of our Asiatic policy in the past. I have never myself been inclined to share those views. I have always thought that if British troops were required for India, they must in the main be sent not by land but by sea; and that it is in the improvement of our steam services, and the shortening of the sea route by every means that science and wealth can effect, in the maintenance of our unquestioned supremacy in the Mediterranean, and in the retention of the use of the Suez Canal, that the true security of our connection with India consists, rather than in any speculative schemes such as I have sometimes seen sketched out in the Press. In that work the Peninsular and Oriental Company has rendered, and is still rendering, a great and Imperial service, deserving both of the confidence of the Government and the gratitude of the nation. (*Hear, hear, and cheers.*)

The Chairman has incidentally referred to India in the interests of business men as a field for commercial enterprise and for the investment of British capital in the future. My own belief is, though I am desirous to avoid prophesying, that at no very distant date we shall see a great and perhaps an unexpected development in this respect. (*Hear, hear.*) No doubt any such advance has been retarded in recent years by the financial cyclone through which India has been passing, and by the consequent dislocation of the whole mechanism of business. But if we could establish in India anything like stability of exchange—a great problem to which any outgoing Viceroy must turn his attention—I believe that confidence

and interest in Indian investments will revive, and that capital will flow more freely to her shores. In trade and finance it may perhaps be regarded as a counsel of perfection to expect any other motives than those of interest and expediency to be the public guide. But in everything connected with India the consideration of duty and of obligation to me is paramount (*hear, hear*); and I am positively amazed when I hear, as I have often done during the past year, appeals made to the Government and to Parliament to lend the credit of this country, and to scatter the money of our tax-payers, in vast and speculative undertakings in foreign countries, with effete governments and tottering institutions, while our own great Dependency of India, so rich in her capabilities, so undeveloped in many of her resources, as well as incomparably more imperious in her claims, is calling—nay, is even clamouring—for our attention. (*Hear, hear.*) I read only a few days ago an astonishing statement made by a foreigner who professes to be a student of English public opinion. He said that every Englishman of authority or knowledge wished to be quit of India and to be rid of that encumbrance. (*Oh!*) I will not argue the case here from the standpoint of moral obligation or of Imperial responsibility, although that is the aspect from which I should prefer to regard it. I will not repeat here my familiar thesis that India is the pivot of empire, by which I mean that outside the British Isles we could, I believe, lose any portion of the dominions of the Queen and yet survive as an Empire; while if we lost India I maintain that our sun would sink to its setting. But here, as business men, you will pardon and sympathise with me if I look at the matter also from the sordid point of view of pounds, shillings, and pence. Let us for a moment compare the trade of India with that of our Colonies. I find that the total sea-borne trade of India for 1896-97, which was an unprosperous year, almost equalled that of the whole of our Australian

Colonies, and was much greater than that of our South African and North American Colonies combined. Indeed, it constituted nearly one-tenth of the trade of the whole British Empire, and was more than one-third of the trade of the whole Empire outside of the United Kingdom. (*Hear, hear.*) These are astounding figures; and if any deduction is to be drawn from them it is certainly not the conclusion that, even regarded from the point of view of self-interest, our Indian Empire is a matter to which we can afford to be indifferent. On the contrary, I believe that India is a vital interest, not merely to the Imperialist whose senses are dazzled by the pageantry of dominion, nor to the philosopher who watches that most absorbing of all problems, the contact of Eastern with Western civilisation, nor even to the moralist, whose aim is the regeneration of those many millions, but to the British working-man, who is presented with an enormous market, and to the Indian working-man, who finds this great outlet for the produce of his labour. (*Cheers.*)

The next thing that strikes me about Indian trade is the extraordinary recuperative power of that country, a faculty which she seems to share with the more familiar cases of France and Japan. There has quite recently been a devastating famine in India; and yet in the first six months after the complete disappearance of famine, namely, from April to September 1898, India exported by sea more produce than in any previous half year; 31 per cent. more than in 1897, and 14 and 15 per cent. more than in 1891 and 1894, which were the previous years of largest export. I venture to think that these figures are encouraging, not merely to the shareholders of the Peninsular and Oriental Company (*hear, hear*), but to everyone who takes an interest in India. (*Hear, hear.*)

There is another fact which I may mention which also concerns yourselves. Sir George Chesney, in the last edition of his classical work, alluded sadly to the fact that

*Luncheon given by the Directors of the P. & O. S. N. Company.*

six years ago there were only 18,000 miles of railway completed in India, and that less than 500 miles were opened and only 136 miles sanctioned in 1892. There are now 20,841 miles open and 4,298 in course of construction. Long before I leave India I hope that the total railway mileage will have exceeded 25,000 miles. (*Cheers and hear, hear.*) You will, I am sure, join me in congratulating my illustrious predecessor, Lord Elgin, on the manner in which, despite arduous obstacles, he has in this and in other respects successfully laboured for the development of Indian resources. (*Hear, hear.*) With facts and figures such as I have placed before you, there seems no reason to despair in looking to the future of Indian commerce or finance. I at any rate shall lend whatever efforts I can to the furtherance of that end. I rejoice to think that I shall serve under a Secretary of State who has made so close a study of the problems, and is so interested in the welfare, of that great Dependency; and I am happy to think that I carry with me the good wishes of the very representative audience whom I have had the privilege of addressing this afternoon. (*Cheers.*)

# PART II.

## SPEECHES DELIVERED IN INDIA, 1898-99.

FOREIGN DEPT LIBRARY
SIMLA.

# SPEECHES

BY

# THE VICEROY AND GOVERNOR GENERAL OF INDIA.

## ADDRESS FROM THE BOMBAY MUNICIPAL CORPORATION.

[Lord and Lady Curzon of Kedleston arrived in Bombay Harbour on the morning of Friday, the 30th December 1898, and landed about 7 o'clock. Their Excellencies were very warmly received by all classes of the community. They were accompanied by— 30th Dec. 1898.

Mr. W. R. Lawrence, C.I.E., Private Secretary,
Lieut.-Col. A. E. Sandbach, R.E., Military Secretary,
Capt. R. J. Marker, A.-D.-C.,
Lieut. the Hon'ble A. V. Meade, A.-D.-C., and
Lieut. Lord Suffolk, A.-D.-C.

On landing at the Apollo Bunder Lord Curzon was met by the Commander-in-Chief of Bombay, the members of the Governor's Council, the Judges of the High Court, and a large number o officials. The Municipal Corporation of Bombay, with the Hon'ble Mr. Bhalchandra Krishna Bhatawadekar as President, were also in waiting, and presented an address of welcome to His Excellency which was as follows:—

We, the President and Councillors of the Municipal Corporation of Bombay, esteem it a privilege to be the first public body to welcome you on landing on the shores of India, as in previous years we have welcomed many of your illustrious predecessors. We consider ourselves fortunate that, in according this welcome, we are able to convey to your Lordship the keen and intense gratification with which all classes of the people, over whose destinies our beloved and revered Sovereign has been pleased to appoint you to rule as Her Imperial Majesty's representative and Viceroy, have hailed the announcement of your fixed determination

*Address from the Bombay Municipal Corporation.*

that, in discharging the great trust reposed in you, you will be guided 'by regard for their feelings, respect for their prejudices, and even deference to their scruples,' and, above all, by a frank and generous recognition of 'a common bond of manhood and the element of a common humanity.' We may take leave to assure your Lordship that no people are more responsive than the people of this country to kindness and sympathy, and that no policy is better calculated than the noble and statesman-like policy enunciated by your Lordship to deepen and intensify the earnest and devoted loyalty which the whole Empire entertains for its august Queen-Empress. The simple reason which your Lordship has stated as the reason which induced you to accept what is undoubtedly the most onerous and responsible post under the British Crown, has not a little touched the heart of the country, and your words that you accepted it because you 'loved India, its people, its history, its government, the absorbing mysteries of its civilization and its life,' are cherished throughout its length and breadth with revivifying gratitude and hopefulness. The country has indeed passed through a time of heavy affliction and dire distress, when it has been in sore need of every possible sympathy and consideration. Famine, plague, war, and earthquake have ravaged the land and impairedits prosperity. Our own Presidency has, perhaps, suffered most, and our local and provincial resources have been drained almost to the verge of insolvency. At the same time, the city has, in the vital interests of commerce and of intercourse with foreign countries, been obliged to undertake no less gigantic a work than the sanitary improvement and reconstruction of almost the whole of it. We venture to hope that our appeals for liberal treatment are likely to meet with a generous response from the Government of India, and we respectfully venture to implore your Lordship's aid to start us again on a renewed career of vigorous progress and improvement, to which this Presidency has been for more than two years a stranger. In conclusion, we pray that long life and health may be given to you and Lady Curzon, whom we cordially welcome along with you, so that you may be enabled to discharge the duties of your high office with credit to yourself, with honour to your country and its Sovereign, and with lasting benefit to the millions entrusted to their care.

Lord Curzon replied as follows :— ]

*Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Municipal Corporation of Bombay,*—I accept with pleasure the address which you have just read out to me, and I have been struck by the cordiality and eloquence of the terms in which

*Address from the Bombay Municipal Corporation.*

it is expressed. No Viceroy can set foot on these shores, which are to be his home, and the scene of his labours, for five years, without a keen and almost overpowering sense of the importance of the vista that opens before him, or without a corresponding gratefulness for the first words of welcome that fall from the lips of those over whose fortunes he is about to preside. (*Cheers.*) To me it is some slight alleviation of the anxiety in which any man must be placed at such a moment, that I do not come altogether as a stranger to your country, and that the intimate concern which I have long entertained in its people and problems, and which will be commensurate with my life itself, is based not exclusively upon hearsay, or upon reading, but upon some small personal acquaintance with India. (*Hear, hear.*) This is the fifth time that I have gazed from the sea upon the majestic panorama of your city of palaces and palms; and if my previous visits have been those of a private traveller only, they have yet given me an interest, which official experience can but enhance, in your city—itself so worthy a gateway to a land of enchantment—and in its occupations, so typical of the busy industry to which the peoples of India have turned under the security assured to them by British rule. I am glad to note that in this address you speak of the "earnest and devoted loyalty which the whole Empire entertains for the Queen-Empress." My first sentiment in accepting this great office when it was bestowed upon me, was one of pride that it has fallen to my lot to be one of the Governors-General—the fifteenth in number, but I would fain hope not the last—in her long and illustrious reign. (*Cheers.*) Such a recollection fires a wonderful train of memory, for it brings before one a stately procession of names, many of which have passed into the Valhalla of history, and it recalls a period at the commencement of which India was but a scattered dominion, while at its close it is a relatively homogeneous

*Address from the Bombay Municipal Corporation.*

Empire. But it also awakens in the breast of an incoming Viceroy an ardent sense of duty, for it inspires him with the desire to emulate those distinguished predecessors, and to act in a manner not unworthy of that august and benignant Sovereign whom he is privileged to represent. I believe that loyalty of which you speak to the person and the throne of the Queen-Empress to be as widespread as it is profound and sincere. In my eyes it is more than any other factor the bond which holds together in harmonious union the diverse races and creeds of this country, and which secures to them the blessings of internal peace and tranquillity; and during my stay in India I shall spare no effort, so far as in me lies, to fortify, to diffuse, and to encourage that feeling. I have seen it somewhere stated that I am expected, on this the first occasion that I speak on Indian soil, to say something of the principles which are likely to be the basis of my administration. I hold myself dispensed from any such obligation for more reasons than one. In the first place, I have, before leaving England, given halting expression to the spirit, at any rate, in which I approach this undertaking, and the fact that you have in your address quoted with approval some of the sentiments to which I then gave utterance, leads me to think that I need not repeat them now. In the second place, it would be presumptuous to assume that any one Viceroy enters upon his office with a conception of its duties more generous or more exacting than his predecessors. (*Hear, hear.*) Each of them, as he has landed on this quay, has doubtless felt that he has been summoned to no mean calling, and has mentally resolved that justice and magnanimity, that sympathy and prudence, shall be the keynotes of his administration. I remember that a great countryman of mine, on being sent to take up a mission, not indeed comparable with this, but one that brought him into

*Address from the Bombay Municipal Corporation.*

contact with religions and races different from his own, in a remote and difficult country, said that he went out to hold the scales even. Such might be no contemptible motto for a Viceroy of India. (*Hear, hear, and cheers.*) For with what a mosaic of nationalities and interests he is confronted; with his own countrymen, few in number, and scattered far and wide under a trying climate in a foreign land, and with the manifold races and beliefs, so composite and yet so divergent, of the indigenous population, in its swarming and ever-multiplying millions. To hold the scales even under such conditions is a task that calls indeed for supple fingers and for nerves of steel. But there is another reflection that leads me to place some restriction upon anything that I may say about the future. No one can be more conscious than myself that the verdict to be passed upon my administration depends not upon glittering promise, or fair prophecy now, but upon actual performance later on. (*Hear, hear, and cheers.*) The time for rejoicing is not when a man putteth on his armour, but when he taketh it off. (*Hear, hear.*) I thank you for your friendly greeting, because no man can be insensible to the encouragement of a generous welcome. But I shall be tenfold better pleased if, when I weigh anchor from these shores, and when all eyes are turned towards my successor, any of you who are now present can come forward truthfully to testify that during my time I have done something, if it even be but little, for this land, which, next to my own country, is nearest to my heart.

*Gentlemen*, in your address you call my attention to the fact that, during the past few years, India has been subject to the triple scourge of war, pestilence, and famine, and that your own Presidency has suffered sorely from the ravages of the two latter in particular. In England our hearts have gone out to you in your trouble —our purse-strings have, as you know, been unloosened on

*Address from the Bombay Municipal Corporation.*

your behalf. (*Hear, hear and cheers.*) The unceasing and devoted efforts of your rulers—of the present illustrious Viceroy, and in this place of your Governor, whose application to the onerous work imposed upon him by the plague has excited widespread gratitude and admiration (*cheers*)—have, I believe, enabled India to cope with these trials in a manner more successful than on any previous occasion. (*Cheers.*) In this great city the patience of your people, the voluntary co-operation of your leading citizens, and the natural vitality of your resources, have greatly assisted in the work of recuperation; and I would fain believe that the corner has now been turned and that an era of reviving prosperity is already beginning to dawn. (*Cheers.*) To that movement it will be my agreeable duty to lend whatever impulse I can; and it is with feelings of sympathy that I regard, and shall take an early opportunity of enquiring into, the great undertaking to which, with so marked a combination of courage and wisdom, you are about to address yourselves in Bombay. (*Hear, hear.*) In conclusion, it only remains for me to thank you for the gracious welcome that you have extended, along with myself, to Lady Curzon. (*Cheers.*) She comes to this country with predispositions not less favourable, and with sympathies not less warm than mine; and with me she looks forward with earnest delight to a life of labour, but of happy labour, in your midst. (*Loud cheers.*) Allow me, Sir, to thank you in conclusion for the address, and for the handsome and artistic casket in which it is enclosed. (*Loud and prolonged cheers.*)

## ADDRESS FROM THE BOMBAY CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.

[A deputation of the Bombay Chamber of Commerce, headed by the Hon'ble Mr. R. H. Macaulay, the Chairman, waited on Lord Curzon at noon on the 30th December 1898 and presented him with an address of welcome. Mr. Macaulay read the address, which, after welcoming His Excellency and congratulating him on his appointment as Viceroy, said that his past career, the study he had already devoted to Oriental questions, and his recent public utterances, assured them of the ability and industry he would devote to his duties, and of the noble conception of those duties he had set before himself. It expressed the hope that a sound and automatic currency, either silver or gold, would soon be established, and stated that the attraction of British capital to the country was one of the beneficial results anticipated from a gold standard. It urged, however, that more than stability of exchange was required, and that the Government of India should treat more generously, and adopt more expeditious methods in dealing with, those who were ready to devote time and capital to the development of the resources of the Empire. It also expressed the hope that means might be devised to render some portion of the balances in the Government Treasuries available for trade purposes, at all events in times of monetary pressure. His Excellency's special and personal attention was claimed to the scheme for the construction of the Nagda-Muttra Railway, which the Chamber wished to be included in the Government programme as being of paramount importance to Bombay merchants. Finally, a hope was expressed that His Excellency's term of office might be one of peace and progress, undisturbed by any such grave calamities as those which his predecessor had faced with such manly fortitude. 30th Dec. 1898.

Lord Curzon replied as follows :—]

*Mr. Chairman and Members of the Bombay Chamber of Commerce,*—It is with peculiar pleasure that I have received at your hands, Sir (in whom I recognise an old schoolfellow and friend of my own), the address which you have just read, and the courteous and instructive contents of which I desire to acknowledge. I say "with peculiar pleasure" because, in this great industrial and trading city, which, along with a beauty all its own, reminds me of some of the great hives of manufacture and labour in my own country, it seems befitting that the views of the mercantile classes should be placed before me by the authorised exponents of those

interests; and because my experience elsewhere has already brought me into frequent and agreeable contact with Chambers of Commerce. As Under-Secretary of the Foreign Office at home, and as head of the Commercial Department there, I have, during the past three years, been placed in constant communication with analogous organisations in England; and I have learned to what an extent the views of Government may be shaped, and their action assisted, by the advice, the authority, and the trained information which such bodies are in a position to afford. I doubt not that a similar experience awaits me in India, and to any representations that you, or associations of like character and influence, may care, from time to time, to address to me, I can promise in advance a respectful and interested attention. You have been good enough to congratulate me upon my appointment to the high office which I am about to assume. I accept your congratulations; and may I in return ask you to be the recipients by proxy of the thanks of Lady Curzon and myself for the magnificent welcome which we have met with to-day at the hands of all sections of the population of this great city. The continuous miles of people in the streets, and the enthusiasm with which they greeted us, were incidents that will live long in our memory, and that will never fail to revive delightful recollections of Bombay.

*Gentlemen*, your address proceeds to bring before my notice a number of subjects in which you are keenly interested, but upon which, while you are from the nature of your experience and your occupations qualified to form and to express definite opinions, I shall be doing no in justice to your imaginations if I say that you do not at this stage expect any similar declaration from myself. A Viceroy setting foot in that capacity for the first time upon these shores can hardly be expected, and would be singularly ill-advised, within four hours of his landing, to make a pronouncement upon such abstruse questions as Currency

reform, the attraction of British capital to India, the utilisation for commercial purposes of the cash balances temporarily accumulated in the coffers of Government, and the particular railways which ought, or ought not, to be included in the programme of construction. Upon these matters I shall, of course, profit by the counsel of your Governor, and by the advice of the expert colleagues by whom I shall presently be surrounded; and while studying them, I shall bear in mind the authoritative character of the representations which you have made.

*Gentlemen*, it only remains for me to endorse the hopes with which you conclude your address, that a period of returning peace and prosperity, of which I think that there are already some signs, may await this recently afflicted country. A sensational administration is the last prospect that any incoming Viceroy can desire, and, although the cup of destiny is filled by other hands than his, he may yet, with a clear conscience, promise, during his term of office, the fullest devotion of which he may be capable to the domestic interests, and to the material development, of the vast populations committed to his care.

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE PROPOSED SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH INSTITUTE.

31st Dec. 1898.

[On the afternoon of Saturday, the 31st December, Lord Curzon of Kedleston received a deputation from the Provisional Committee of the Imperial University, or Research Institute, proposed to be established in India for the purpose of post-graduate instruction in the higher scientific and technical branches of learning. The address which the deputation presented said that there had been a long-felt want of a higher course of post-graduate instruction in scientific research for the best students of the Universities, which would enable them to help in the industrial development of the country. About 2 years before, Mr. Jamsetjee N. Tata had decided to offer property representing a capital of Rs. 30,00,000, and calculated to yield a

*Address from the Proposed Scientific Research Institute.*

yearly income of Rs. 1,50,000, on trust for an Imperial University, or Research Institute, which would, with the help of the Government, the Native States and the public generally, supply this want; and after consulting his friends, he had made his offer to Lord Sandhurst under certain conditions. The Provisional Committee had prepared a draft Bill for the approval of the Government of India, together with a scheme of studies and estimates of the probable expenditure. The scheme divided the studies into (1) scientific and technological; (2) medical and sanitary; (3) educational and philosophical; the estimated initial expenditure was about Rs. 15,00,000 and the annual charge Rs. 30,000. Mr. Tata's offer could go but a little way, but it was hoped that if the Government promised support and the scheme was fairly placed before the Native Princes, the several Local Governments, and the public generally, it would meet with such support as to ensure the chance of its being started at an early date. The address further asked for a grant-in-aid and suggested the amalgamation of the Dholpur Health Institute and the Punjab funds with Mr. Tata's scheme. The Committee expected to issue their appeal shortly, and already the rulers of two large Native States had been approached and were likely to help, but it was felt that the success of such an appeal depended no less on his Lordship's interest and sympathy than upon the measure of support the Government of India might feel inclined to extend to the institution.]

Lord Curzon of Kedleston, in replying to the deputation, said he had carefully examined the representation, and though he could, of course, give no final answer to it, he could, at all events, assure them that the object they had in view had enlisted his warm sympathy. In the first place, he desired to recognise the great generosity and public spirit which Mr. Tata had shown in contributing so magnificent a sum for the promotion of a great public purpose. He himself, though he could lay claim to no special knowledge of the subject, had learnt, in the course of some years' study of Indian questions, that there were gaps at both ends of the educational system of India, and it was the gap at the upper end which Mr. Tata by his generosity was anxious to supply. While he warmly sympathised with the object of the scheme, there were certain considerations upon which, without the least hostility to it, or without committing himself to any unfavourable opinion in

regard to it, he was desirous of eliciting information. In the first place, he desired to know if the Committee were satisfied that when they had got together a number of professors with high salaries there would be a sufficient number of pupils for them to teach. He would be the last to say anything against paying professors on the most liberal scale; at the same time it would be disappointing to have a number of liberally paid professors lecturing to empty classes. Then, again, a good deal had been heard about the number of students turned out by the Indian colleges who found it difficult to obtain remunerative employment. Were the committee satisfied that, after a number of qualified chemists and scientists had been trained in the proposed institution, any posts would be available for them? He noticed that a reference was made in the memorial to the part that it was hoped the Native Princes would take in assisting the scheme, and something was said about their co-operation with the Government of India. He should like to know what was in the mind of the Committee in relation to this aspect of their scheme, for anything like an effort on the part of the Government of India to influence the Native Princes to contribute to it might be misunderstood. Then there was one branch of the proposed Institute described in the scheme as philosophical and educational, about which he had some misgivings. Was it proposed to expend Rs. 60,000 a year upon salaries of professors to teach such subjects as methods of education, ethics, psychology, history, archæology and so on?

[Mr. Justice Candy responded to the invitation which his Lordship had given for information on certain points of the scheme, and explained in regard to his Lordship's inquiries as to the educational and philosophical branch, that the idea of the Committee was to give, in the first instance, completeness and rotundity to the scheme, and, therefore, although they scarcely hoped to carry it out at once, they thought it best to include these subjects. His personal opinion was rather in favour of giving more limited scope to the scheme, but the Honorary Secretary was very enthusiastic on this point, and no doubt would later on give to his Lordship the desired information in

*Address from the Proposed Scientific Research Institute.*

regard to it. As to the danger of having professors with only an insignificant number of pupils, it was intended only to carry out the scheme by degrees, and as the funds came in, and they quite hoped that as the institution developed, the number of students would increase. There were many directions in which he thought employment could be found for the students who were turned out by the institution; the medical and sanitary service, for instance, would supply a useful career for students in that branch. As to the way in which it was intended to approach the Native Princes, the Committee never contemplated a direct appeal by the Government; what they hoped was that the Government would express its sympathy with the objects of the scheme and give it their sanction. The appeal would then be made by the Committee, who, of course, would look only to the perfectly free and voluntary contributions of the Chiefs.

The Rev. Dr. Mackichan explained that the philosophical and educational branch had been included in the scheme because it was desired to give the institution the character of a University, and it was felt by those members who held that view that the institution would be wanting in that character unless those subjects were included. Dr. Mackichan answered his lordship's enquiry as to the possibility of finding employment for the students who had passed through the institution by saying that, so far as his experience went (and he had had long experience in collegiate education in Bombay), the graduates of the Bombay University were able, either in the Government service, or elsewhere, to find employment.

Other members of the deputation also offered explanatory remarks, it being further stated that the Dewan of Mysore had written to Mr. Tata stating that he had a fund of about five and a half lakhs at his disposal, which he hoped to be able to apply to the purposes of the scheme, and Mr. Tata entertained hopes of being able also to secure a further sum out of a large bequest which the late Maharaja made for charitable purposes.]

## ADDRESS FROM THE TALUKDARS OF OUDH.

10th Jan. 1899.

[On Tuesday, the 10th January, a deputation of the Talukdars of Oudh waited on the Viceroy with an address of welcome. The deputation was headed by the Hon'ble Maharaja Sir Partab Narayan Singh, K.C.I.E., of Ajudhya, who read the address. The address offered a hearty welcome to Lord and Lady Curzon, and remarked that His Excellency's experience of statesmanship in England, his familiarity with questions of foreign policy, and his deep interest in Eastern affairs, made them confident that he would grapple successfully with the many difficult problems, political and social, every ruler of India had to face, and that his administration would add still greater lustre to his high office. The common bond of loyalty to Her Majesty united the various nationalities of the country, and their actions had shown that this sentiment was deeply seated in their own hearts: they trusted His Excellency would strengthen the bond. His Excellency had come to the country when it was in a state of peace, but the task of developing the internal resources of the country called for even greater statesmanship than the showy triumphs of war, and he might feel assured of receiving from the Talukdars at all times that loyal support which they had given to His Excellency's predecessors.

His Excellency the Viceroy replied as follows:—]

*Maharaja of Ajudhya and Gentlemen, Talukdars of Oudh,*—It was within my knowledge before I landed in India that among the agreeable duties awaiting a new Viceroy upon his first taking up the reins of office, is that of receiving a deputation from the Talukdars of Oudh. That body, conspicuous for its representative and influential character, is always among the first to welcome the Representative of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress, and your appearance here to-day is an indication that your attitude remains unaltered, and that, in commencing my administration, I shall receive at your hands the same support which you have consistently accorded to my predecessors.

My studies of Indian history have rendered me fairly familiar with the history of your body, from the time when your relations with the British Government were re-adjusted

by the skill and impartiality of Lord Canning, down to the legislation of more recent years. Throughout this period the Talukdars of Oudh have been animated by the same spirit of loyalty and of good sense, which I think it is no exaggeration to say has now assumed almost the fixity of a tradition.

The work of internal administration is, as you justly remind me, one that applies as searching a test to the capacities of statesmanship as the more dramatic issues involved in external policy. There is no standing still in the growth of nations; and the adaptation of the conditions and environment of life to the increasing stature of a people is a task that calls both for vigilance and foresight. I hope to devote much of my time and energies to this task, the importance of which is measurable by the enormous numbers of those whose welfare it affects in the crowded but often obscure by-ways of industry and toil.

I am grateful to you for having included Lady Curzon in the welcome which you have extended to myself.

---

## ADDRESSES FROM THE MYSORE FAMILY.

11th Jan. 1899 [At 3-15 P. M., on Wednesday, the 11th January, a deputation of the members of the Mysore Family attended at Government House and presented an address of welcome to Lord Curzon. The Hon'ble Sahibzada Mahomed Bakhtyar Shah, C.I.E., headed the deputation and read the address, which welcomed His Excellency, remarking that he had been called to undertake the Government of India at a time when the ball of success in the political world in England seemed to be at his feet, and when a career of the highest distinction seemed to be assured to him there. While His Excellency's predecessors had all been actuated by a sense of duty in assuming office, none had been led to do so for a nobler reason than that which had actuated him, the love of India. His noble words had struck a corresponding chord in the hearts of the members of the Mysore Family, who confidently trusted that his tenure of office would be marked by measures productive of the highest benefit to the

*Address from the Mysore Family.*

Empire. His Excellency's predecessor had had to deal with external and internal difficulties, but it was hoped that Lord Curzon's tenure of office would be marked by continuous peace and by the ever-increasing prosperity of the people. In conclusion, a hope was expressed that His Excellency would regard with compassion the members of the Mysore Family, and that his administration might lead to the further stability of British rule, and to the happiness and contentment of the people.

The Ladies of the Mysore Family also took the occasion to address Lady Curzon. They referred to the days of their Royal ancestors and congratulated themselves on having secured shelter under the ægis of the British Sovereign. It was a matter of special pride to them that the supreme Ruler of India was of their sex; and they hoped that His Excellency would show the same kindness to the family as they had invariably received at the hands of his predecessors. The address concluded with the prayer that His Excellency might have a peaceful and prosperous reign, and that Her Excellency might be so blessed as to be able to support and strengthen him in his arduous duties.

The Viceroy replied to the addresses as follows:—]

*Gentlemen*,—It gives me much pleasure to meet the members of so distinguished a family as that to which you belong, and to receive at your hands the cordial words of welcome which have just been read out to me. Previous Viceroys have been approached by you on the occasion both of their arrival in this country, and of their subsequent departure; and it is only a few days ago that I was reading a report of the friendly interchange of courtesies that has recently passed between my predecessor and yourselves. I hope that the same happy relations may prevail between us, and that I may have further opportunities of improving the acquaintance, which I have already made, with the leading representatives of your ancient line.

Of such experience as I have been enabled to gain by travel in foreign lands, a good deal has been acquired in Eastern countries, and among peoples who are co-religionists of your own. For that faith, and for those who practise it, I have always entertained the highest respect; and my residence in India will, doubtless, strengthen those feelings, at

the same time that it will give me opportunities of testifying an equal interest in all classes and creeds in the Indian Continent.

I must, before I conclude, add a few words of acknowledgment on behalf of Lady Curzon to the ladies of your House, for the gracefully-worded address in which they have expressed to her their good wishes and aspirations. It is her desire to follow the noble example set by our gracious Sovereign, whose heart has always gone forth to her subjects in this great Dependency, and who has entered with equal sympathy into the joys and sorrows of the women of India.

*Gentlemen*, I thank you again for the two addresses.

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE MUNICIPAL CORPORATION OF CALCUTTA.

11th Jan. 1899. [ A deputation of the Municipal Commissioners of Calcutta waited on the Viceroy at Government House at 3-30 P. M. on Wednesday, the 11th January, and presented His Excellency with an address. Mr. W. R. Bright, Chairman of the Corporation, read the address, which, after welcoming His Excellency, said that he had been called to undertake the Government of India at a time when the ball of success in the political world in England seemed to be at his feet, and a career of the highest distinction assured to him there. While his Excellency's predecessors had all been actuated by a sense of duty in assuming office, he had been led to do so by the love he bore to the country, and, on behalf of the people of Calcutta, the address said that His Excellency's noble words of affection had struck a corresponding chord in their hearts, and they hoped his tenure of office would be marked by measures productive of the highest benefit to the Empire. His predecessor had to deal with external and internal difficulties, but it was hoped that His Excellency's tenure of office would be made memorable by continuous peace on the borders, by the ever-increasing prosperity of the people, and by attention to the problems connected with their well-being. The address expressed confidence that His Excellency would carefully and sympa-

*Address from the Municipal Corporation of Calcutta.*

thetically consider the provisions of the Municipal legislation then under the consideration of the Bengal Government, which involved "wide and far-reaching changes and a system differing from the lines of municipal self-government which had been followed in Calcutta during the last quarter of a century."

Lord Curzon replied to the address as follows :—]

*Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen of the Municipal Corporation of Calcutta,*—I have already had the pleasure of being introduced to you on the occasion of my arrival at the Station at Howrah; and your words of welcome now are but a more formal echo of the friendly reception which you accorded to me then. To a new Viceroy the opening days of his life at Calcutta cannot fail to be fraught with a deep interest; for, after his long journey from England, here at length he finds himself at the seat of Government and the capital of the Indian Empire, amid surroundings that have been rendered historic by the labours and services of many generations of illustrious Englishmen. It is a spot which, long before his term of office has expired, will have become invested in his eyes with all the familiarity and with many of the attractions of home. Here, too, he is brought for the first time into contact with the trained counsellors, by whose assistance he is destined during that period to profit so largely, and with the leaders of a community whose assiduous enterprise has made this city an immense emporium of commerce and one of the leading ports of Asia. From all these points of view Calcutta must be to any Viceroy a place of exceptional and enduring interest.

The opening remarks of your address might lead one to suppose that my resignation of political life in England upon acceptance of the post which I now have the honour to fill involved in your opinion some self-sacrifice. Such is far from being my own view of the case. There is no office in the Government of the Queen-Empress which, in my judgment, should more appeal, I will not say to the imagination, but to the sense of duty and the patriotism, of any of her

subjects, than the charge of her great Indian Dependency. I will venture further to say that there is no post in Her Majesty's gift which arouses in a higher degree her personal solicitude and concern. Great in my eyes as were the fascinations of Parliamentary life at home, it was, therefore, in no spirit of self-denial, but with an eager, though humble, anxiety to render some service to Her Majesty and to a country which should be as dear to all Englishmen as it is to the heart of their Sovereign, that I surrendered my seat in the House of Commons in order to devote the best years of my life to the task which had for long been its favourite pre-occupation.

In your third paragraph you speak of the internal and external troubles with which my predecessor, Lord Elgin, was confronted, and which a consensus of opinion, both in India and abroad, concurs in recognising that he met with no common fortitude and sagacity. You then proceed to express a hope that my period of office may be devoid of similar complications, and may be marked by efforts directed to the well-being and prosperity of the people. Such is my own earnest aspiration and desire. But even a limited knowledge of India has confirmed the impression, which I might have derived from the experience of previous Viceroys, that prophecy in Asia, the home of surprises, is a rash and perilous thing, and that the most praiseworthy intentions are liable to be frustrated by the unforeseen, and not always controllable, compulsion of events. I therefore refrain either from promise or from prediction. But I record my ready agreement with your underlying proposition, which I take to be that what India requires is a period of tranquillity for the steady development of her resources, and for the examination, and if possible the removal, of such obstacles as may be found to retard the smooth path of her progress.

I have not yet had time to make myself acquainted with the full details of the municipal problem to which you con-

clude by inviting my attention. At a later stage it will doubtless come before me; and I will give to it the thoughtful consideration which its intrinsic importance demands.

*Gentlemen*, in accepting your address allow me to thank you for the encouragement which it conveys, and to express the hope that during my residence in Calcutta I may be so fortunate as to retain the confidence of the Municipal Commissioners of this great city.

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE BRITISH INDIAN ASSOCIATION.

[At 4·15 P.M. on Wednesday, the 11th January, a deputation of the British Indian Association, headed by their President, Maharaja Sir Narendra Krishna Bahadur, K.C.I.E., waited on the Viceroy at Government House with an address. After prefacing the address with special words of welcome to their Excellencies, the Maharaja proceeded to read the address, which expressed satisfaction at the success of the British arms on the Frontier, and that the distress of the people during the famine had been mitigated by British philanthropy, by the vigorous administrative measures of the Government, and by the devotion to duty of the Government officials. It deplored the fact that plague had not disappeared from the country. The misapprehension regarding the plague policy of the Government had been shown to be entirely unfounded, and the address expressed appreciation of the conciliatory attitude taken and the generous sympathies shown by the Government in the time of trial. It must have been gratifying to His Excellency that the country was then enjoying profound tranquillity and was in a fairly prosperous condition—the fruits of the good government for which the Association was deeply grateful to the Queen. His Excellency's noble public utterances had given intense gratification, and administrative success of the highest order was confidently anticipated during the period of his rule. Various administrative problems of great difficulty but of extreme importance would be presented to His Excellency for solution, but his loving words led to the hope that no violent changes affecting religious and social organisations, which were not likely to carry the people with the Government, would be made during His Excellency's administration. The interests of landed proprietors and the preservation of the old and influential families of the Province would doubtless receive

11th Jan. 1899.

*Address from the British Indian Association.*

the Viceroy's careful and sympathetic consideration. There was a consensus of opinion that the scheme conferring the benefits of self-government had so far yielded fairly satisfactory results: whether the basis of the scheme should be widened, the system of representation reformed, the elective franchise given in proportion to the importance of the individual, were leading questions which would claim His Excellency's earnest attention.

The Viceroy replied as follows:—]

*Gentlemen*,—The address which you have just presented to me, and which I gratefully acknowledge, adds a contribution of no small value to the generous volume of welcome which has been accorded to me upon my arrival to take up the post of Viceroy of India.

It is, I think, the first address that has reached me from an exclusively Indian source; and it furnishes me, therefore, with the opportunity of conveying my thanks not merely to yourselves but to the many thousands of your countrymen, who throughout India have combined to testify in so marked a manner their loyalty to the Queen-Empress by the reception which they have accorded to her representative.

The Queen has herself enjoined me to profit by the first occasion of expressing her sentiments of warm interest in her Indian subjects; and I shall not assume any undue prerogative if I say that the intensity of those feelings is only matched by the reciprocal attachment and veneration which they have aroused in the bosom of the Indian peoples towards their gracious Sovereign.

I derive additional pleasure from the presentation of your address owing to the fact that, as long ago as 1891, when I was Under Secretary of State for India in England, I was made acquainted with the influential and representative character of your Association and with the excellent work which it has done.

Your address contains a brief epitome of the recent vicissitudes through which the Indian Empire has passed. Those vicissitudes, comprising, as they have done, the almost

FOREIGN DEPT COPY
SIMLA

*Address from the British Indian Association.*

simultaneous trials of frontier warfare, plague, and famine, have laid a heavy tax upon the resources of the country and the patience of its inhabitants. The teachings of previous experience and the results of long preparation enabled the Government of Lord Elgin to encounter the famine with greater success than on any previous occasion; and the manner in which these periodical visitations, inseparable from the Indian climate, are now met, constitutes in itself no mean justification of British rule.

The plague has not been similarly stamped under foot; but the methods adopted for its eradication have, I believe, been shaped into the requisite harmony of sanitary precaution with respect for natural susceptibilities.

You call my attention to the interests of the landed proprietors and the preservation of the old and influential families of the Province of Bengal. My own inclinations, whether in England or in India, are conservative in respect of the land, because I hold that a territorial proprietary long associated with the soil, trained in its management, familiar with its traditions, and conscious of its responsibilities, is an element of stability in a community. In this respect my views are but a reflex of that which has been the constant policy of the British Government in India, and notably in this Province of Bengal.

The future of self-government in municipal institutions is, as you justly observe, a question which will claim my attention. It would be presumptuous in me as yet to make any opinion derived from Western experience the basis of an induction as to the principles or methods which may be feasible here. The measure of the growth of any civilised community is, however, its capacity to assume within safe and well-ascertained limits the responsibility for its own regulation; and in India, as elsewhere, there is required for this problem of political and social evolution not merely the good will of the deponents of power, but the aptitude of the depositories for the exercise of the functions that may be

committed to their care. In Eastern countries, which are lacking in the traditions of self-government, the rate of progress is relatively slow; but the future historian of India will record that, during the 40 years which have elapsed since the direct Government of India passed to the Crown, it has been steady and sure.

*Gentlemen*, I am much obliged for your address, and I should like to add one word of personal thanks to Maharaja Bahadur Sir Narendra Krishna for the graceful additional phrases of welcome with which he preceded the printed address, and also for his kindness in remembering that to-day is my birthday, and in according me his own felicitations and those of your important Association.

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE JAIN COMMUNITY.

11th Jan. 1899. [A deputation from the Jain community waited on the Viceroy at Government House at 4-30 P.M., on Wednesday, the 11th January, and presented an address of welcome. The address referred to the part played by the Jain community in the great civilising work in India during the last 150 years, and no subjects of Her Majesty were more loyal. One of the noblest features in British rule in India was toleration in religious matters, and His Excellency's utterances in England encouraged the hope that, during His Viceroyalty similar neutrality would be observed.

The Jains, hitherto slow in availing themselves of the benefits of Western learning and science, were now alive to the importance of occidental learning, and were ready to work more earnestly for the advancement of the best interests of the country; and they hoped that their aspirations and efforts would meet with encouragement and sympathy from the Viceroy.

The Viceroy replied as follows:—]

*Gentlemen*,—Among the various communities who have addressed me since my arrival in India, there is none whose words of welcome awaken a more responsive echo in my breast than the Jains. I am aware of the high ideals em-

*Address from the Jain Community.*

bodied in your religion, of the scrupulous conception of humanity which you entertain, of your great mercantile influence and activity, and of the ample charity that has characterised your public and private dispensations. Previous travels in India have also familiarised me with many of your temples, in whose architectural features I have observed a refinement that reminded me of the great days of Asiatic art.

I rejoice to think that under the ægis of British Government you enjoy full toleration for the practice of your faith, and the necessary security for the pursuance of your honourable avocations.

The office to which I have been called will not be one of labour if I continue to receive the sympathy which has been so spontaneously accorded to me, upon my arrival, by all classes in this country.

In the career of any Viceroy there will be inevitable fluctuations, both in the tide of fortune and in the impulses and attitude of men. But I hope that, whatever form these may take, the feelings of genuine regard which I venture to think prevail between the peoples of India and myself at the opening of my term of office, may not be shaken or impaired.

## LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL.

13th Jan. 1899. [In opening the proceedings of the first meeting of the Governor General's Legislative Council at which Lord Curzon presided after his assumption of office, His Excellency addressed the Members as follows :—]

*Your Honour and Gentlemen,*—In taking my seat for the first time at this table, I should like to say, before we advance to the proceedings of the morning, what an honour I conceive it to be to preside over this distinguished and representative body, which is entrusted with the legislative work of the Government of India. I think I may claim a peculiar interest in the work of this Council for the reason that I happened to be the Minister, as Under Secretary of State for India, who, in 1892, under the Secretaryship of State of Lord Cross, had to conduct through the House of Commons the Indian Councils Bill of that year. To that Bill we owe the enlarged constitution, and, as I believe, the extended usefulness of this Council, and of the kindred, though smaller, bodies in the other parts of India ; and it is, therefore, with exceptional pleasure that I find myself presiding here over a body which I assisted to launch into the later stage of its existence, and in which I feel myself entitled, therefore, to entertain a more than official concern. I hope, Gentlemen, that our deliberations may be characterised by the dignity which has always attended the proceedings of this Council, and that they may redound to the advantage of this country and of its peoples. For my own part, I doubt not that I shall receive at your hands, as my predecessors have always done, the help which your greatly superior experience in Indian matters must put you in a position to afford.

## ADDRESS FROM THE MAHOMEDAN LITERARY SOCIETY OF CALCUTTA.

[A numerous deputation of the Mahomedan Literary Society of Calcutta waited upon His Excellency the Viceroy at Government House on Friday, the 13th January, at 4 P.M. and presented an address of welcome. 13th Jan. 1899.

The address, which was read by Khan Bahadur A. F. Abdur Rahman, after welcoming His Excellency, referred to the foundation and objects of the Society, to its relations with previous Viceroys, and to the Secretary of State's opinion that it represented the best form of Mahomedan feeling in India. The Mahomedan community, it said, deemed it a special gratification that, beyond his deep and accurate knowledge of Indian affairs, His Excellency had been afforded such exceptional opportunities of contact with Mahomedan princes and potentates, and had thereby acquired so intimate a knowledge of Moslem history and character in different parts of the world : this, coupled with His Excellency's admittedly high qualities as a statesman, would go far towards enabling him to steer a safe course through the many difficulties inseparable from the administration of India. He might rest assured that, should occasion arise, the Mahomedan community would not be backward in their duty or fail in their allegiance. They congratulated His Excellency upon assuming office at a time when the clouds had all but vanished and when the unbroken peace reigning throughout the land would enable him to promote internal peace and financial improvement, and they hoped that when he laid down his office he would be able to point to a reign of prosperity and unqualified success. The address further expressed the hope that His Excellency would receive favourably any representations they might make, particularly those touching the question of the amelioration of the condition of Mahomedans.

The Viceroy replied as follows :—]

*Gentlemen*,—I have already received several addresses from important bodies and associations since my arrival in Calcutta, but I do not know that among them any has been couched in language more felicitous, or has breathed sentiments more manifestly sincere, than yours. Perhaps the fact that you are the Committee of what I observe is styled a Literary Society may account for your proficiency in the former respect. Your experience of the good-will and just

administration of the British Government has, I hope, inspired the feelings of loyalty and devotion to which I allude. I am acquainted with the history of your Society, which indeed is only a little younger in years than myself, and with the admirable exertions of your late founder. A combination of the resources of Western knowledge and discovery with the teachings of Oriental learning is, as you say, the indispensable condition of an intellectual equipment which shall enable the cultured Mahomedan to hold his own in the competitive struggle of the modern world. Perhaps the Mahomedans of India have been for a while somewhat handicapped in the race by an inadequate supply of the facilities requisite for such a training; although the great institution founded, after a life-work of honourable activity, by the late Sir Syed Ahmed, and kindred efforts organised, or supported by yourselves, should enable you to recover the lost leeway, and to claim your share in the development of the inheritance of your forefathers. At the same time I am glad to hear you speak with legitimate pride of the wealth of Oriental literature as being included in your curriculum, because the acquisition of the resources of modern science, indispensable though it be, should blind no student to the substantial merits of the philosophy, the poetry, and the ethics of bygone times. Imperfectly as these may conform to the standards of a more progressive age, they have yet contributed no inconsiderable quota to the moral elevation, as well as to the intellectual enjoyment of mankind. To any Mahomedan Literary Society therefore, and more especially to yourselves, whose prestige and influence are so high, I would say, pursue your modern studies, but do not altogether neglect your ancient prophets and guides, and remember that the fountains of an obsolete erudition have not infrequently distilled the precious drops of truth.

*Gentlemen*, no one with the smallest knowledge of India can be ignorant of the great part that has been played in

*Address from the Mahomedan Literary Society of Calcutta.*

its past by Mahomedan dynasties, Mahomedan literature, and Mahomedan customs. No one with the least appreciation of the present can ignore the powerful and stable element contributed to Indian society by the existing Mahomedan States and communities. I have, as you remark, been so fortunate as to visit on various occasions the courts of most of the principal Mussulman potentates of Asia, and I have, perhaps, thereby acquired some slight insight into the working of your institutions, as well as into the practical application of your religion. I am also aware that her Majesty the Queen-Empress, whose representative in India I am privileged to be, is the Sovereign of a larger number of Mahomedans than any monarch in the world. All these considerations are an explanation of the peculiar interest which I feel in your community, and of the satisfaction which it gives me to receive your congratulations.

I accept your statement that upon any occasion of appeal I may implicitly rely upon the faithful allegiance of the Mahomedans of India. But I rejoice to think that the happy harmony existing between the various races and religions of this country, which is the glorious outcome of Her Majesty's reign, and the loyalty which is common to them all, are likely, should any emergency ever arise, to enlist in her enthusiastic service not one section alone, but the whole of the peoples, and the votaries of every creed, who own her sway.

It will be with the utmost pleasure and with profound respect that I shall receive from you during my tenure of office any representations that you may care to address to me; and I confidently rely upon such communications to assist me in the task of government, as well as to broaden both my acquaintance and my sympathies with the Mahomedans of the Eastern world.

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE BENGAL NATIONAL CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.

23rd Jan. 1899. [A deputation of the Bengal National Chamber of Commerce headed by Babu Joy Gobind Law, the President, waited on the Viceroy on the afternoon of the 23rd January with an address. The address said that the community represented by the deputation were most grateful for the advantages and benefits of British rule, which enabled them to pursue their avocations unmolested by foreign aggression or internal dissensions, and so they cordially welcomed His Excellency, as the personification of Her Majesty's authority. The responsibilities of His Excellency's office had been magnified by the recent occurrence of a series of calamities: which owing to the efforts of his predecessor had disappeared or were disappearing, but the enfeebled people of India had been anxiously praying, in view of the coming change in the Viceroyalty, for a statesman with a steady and capable hand and a sympathetic heart, and their prayer had been granted. It was no small matter for congratulation that just on His Excellency's assumption of office signs of returning prosperity were everywhere visible and commercial prospects were brightening, as shown by the sudden rise in the price of Government promissory notes, as well as in that of the shares of numerous joint stock companies.

Among the subjects which would pre-eminently invite His Excellency's attention were the re-establishment of a sound and automatic currency in India; a permanent provision, so far as might be practicable, against the recurrence of famine by the extension of railways and irrigation works; and scientific and technical education by the establishment of a sufficient number of technical institutions, whereby the people might be enabled to advance on the lines of agricultural and manufacturing progress and to develop the resources of the country. To those deeply interested in the trade of the country His Excellency's assurance on the subject of railway extension was most welcome. The address concluded with the hope that His Excellency would, by fostering educational and industrial development, and by helping to develop the commercial resources of the country, secure lasting contentment and ever increasing prosperity to the people of India, and so raise in a united and contented India an invincible barrier against all foreign aggression.

His Excellency replied as follows:—]

*Gentlemen*,—I beg to thank you for your address. I will not repeat what I have said, in reply to somewhat similar

*Address from the Bengal National Chamber of Commerce.*

addresses with which I have been honoured by other representative bodies since my arrival in India, concerning both the circumstances of the country and the requirements of the hour. That India has suffered severely from recent afflictions, and that the task of recuperation should be the first interest of Government, are propositions of universal acceptance, to which I have previously signified my assent. The realization of any such ambition, while subject to vicissitudes which none of us can control, will nevertheless be greatly assisted by the harmonious co-operation of all parties and classes; and the theory of a common interest in the national progress is one which, though it is in the nature of a truism, I commend to the attention of all sections of the population, native and foreign, as capable of very practical application, both in the efforts of individuals and in the action of the larger units which compose our corporate existence.

In your address you call my notice to a number of subjects which excite your own interest, and which should appeal to mine. I am not disposed to cavil either at the contents or at the order of your enumeration. Relief from the financial uncertainty and fluctuations which have for so long hampered the Government and interfered with trade, by a currency reform which shall give stability to our monetary system, is in my opinion the first step, though I am far from saying that it is the sole step, towards economic and commercial revival in India. While this difficult problem is still under investigation by an expert Committee in London, it is useless, and would be premature, for me to forecast the issue. Nevertheless the symptoms, both here and in England, appear to be not unfavourable to an ultimate realisation by the Indian Government of the objects with which the policy now in course of operation was initiated by them a few years ago.

Concerning Railways and Irrigation, I find that my Railway programme has to a large extent been fixed for

me in advance by the sanction, which has already been given, to the contemplated expenditure of the next three years. Irrigation, which in my eyes is a problem of not inferior importance, will be one of the first subjects to receive my patient study. A great deal is said in India—but, as it appears to me, there has hitherto been much more said than done—about scientific and technical education—a topic to which you also allude. I have a word to say to you on that matter in a moment.

I have so far dealt with the subjects which you have yourselves selected for recommendation to me. Will you now allow me to reciprocate the compliment by making some counter-observations to you? Acquainted as I am with the immense resources and teeming population of Bengal, and familiar as I have long been with the quick and receptive intelligence of its peoples, I felt confident on coming here that in this city and province I should find abundant evidence of the application of those advantages to industrial and mercantile exploitation on a large scale. I cannot say that the investigations which I have so far made have altogether confirmed those anticipations. If I take the number of joint stock companies registered in India, I do not find that there has been during the last decade the same development, either in number or in capital, in Bengal, that there has been in Bombay, while in ratio to the total population, which is four times greater in Bengal, it has been considerably less. In joint stock enterprise in Bengal it appears further that native capital plays as yet only a very subordinate part.

If I look to cotton mills, I find similar results. Whereas in 1880 there were 6 mills in Bengal as compared with 44 in Bombay, in 1897 the number had risen to 10 only in Bengal, but to 114 in Bombay; and whereas in Bombay a large majority are under native, or Parsi management, in Bengal only four are managed by natives, and not one of the latter is a native of Bengal. Jute, it may be said, how-

*Address from the Bengal National Chamber of Commerce.*

ever, stands to Bengal in much the same relation as cotton stands to Bombay, and affords, therefore, a fairer field of observation. While I am glad to note that the number of jute mills, of which enterprise Bengal enjoys a practical monopoly, is slowly but steadily increasing, I yet find that of the 33 mills in Bengal only one is at present under native management.

In Bengal and Bombay there is the same number of paper mills, but the capital, the number of employés, and the production of the Bengal mills are, largely owing to Government patronage, much greater than in Bombay. On the other hand, while the mills in the Bombay Presidency are all owned and worked by natives, those in Bengal are all owned and worked by Europeans.

You speak in your address of the latent mineral resources of this country, and I assume, therefore, that you are alive to their great possibilities, and to the call for their exploitation. I have accordingly examined the statistics of coal-mines; and while I find that six-sevenths of the mines now worked in India are in this province, yet it appears that, out of the 50 principal mines, 19 only, and those the smaller and less important, are owned and managed by natives.

Finally, I revert to the question of scientific and technical education, and to your recommendation that a sufficient number of technical institutions should be established to meet the needs of the people. I concur with you as to the supreme importance of this aspect of education in India; but I would point out that for its successful prosecution is required, not merely the consent of Government to found the desired institutions, but also the willingness of pupils to enter their courses when founded. I have alluded to the great development of mining in Bengal; and the opportunities thereby afforded for technical acquirements are already great, and are constantly increasing. Nevertheless I regret to find that the mining scholarships in the Sibpur Engineer-

ing College are not popular, and that only one student has elected to undergo a mining course since the scholarships were established; although ample encouragement might be derived by other competitors from the fact that this solitary aspirant obtained employment on the East Indian Railway as soon as the period of his training had expired. An even richer field of employment has, I believe, been opened by the increasing application of electricity to so many of the purposes of industry and labour. And yet in spite of attempts to induce students who have taken their B. E. degree to undergo a special training in electricity, only one pupil in the same College selected this course, and he did not complete his instruction. Mechanical proficiency of any kind is sure, in these days of applied science, of its immediate rewards; and I should like to see the youth of India not merely turning to the lore of books, but qualifying themselves for the strenuous crafts and professions of industrial life.

*Gentlemen*, I have not made these observations to you in any spirit of criticism, much less of reproach. Such an attitude on my part would have been at once ungenerous and unbecoming. But the opportunities of speech that are presented to a Viceroy on occasions such as this, are but ill-utilised by him if, while they are taken advantage of by the bodies or persons who are addressing him to state what are their aspirations or desires,he does not with equal frankness submit such reflections in reply as may be present in his own mind. I give utterance to them on the present occasion, because I feel on the one hand that the future development of Bengal largely hinges upon the turn that is given to the professional studies of its rising population, and because in your Chamber of Commerce, which has so frequently and with so much advantage been consulted by the Government, I recognize an agency possessing the power, if it also has the will, to communicate the requisite impulse, and to assist the Government in its supreme task

of developing at once the resources of the country and the welfare of its inhabitants.

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE TRADES' ASSOCIATION OF CALCUTTA.

31st Jan. 1899.

[At 3-30 P. M. on the 31st January a deputation of the Calcutta Trades' Association waited on the Viceroy at Government House and presented him with an address of welcome, which was read by Mr. McGregor, the Master. It referred to His Excellency's previous experience of India, which would be of service in many intricate questions, and expressed the hope that during his Viceroyalty the resources of the country would be largely developed and that peace and tranquillity would prevail. The Association had noted with satisfaction Lord Curzon's belief in the stability of exchange and that the wealth of England should be largely attracted to India, as these would lead to an opening out of her resources and to increased prosperity. India, they said, possessed all the requisites of a self-supporting nation, as shown by its various industrial enterprises. There was an impression that the Government were disposed to obtain their requirements direct from England without first ascertaining whether they could be supplied locally on equally advantageous terms; but they felt sure that His Excellency would foster local industries and enterprise to the fullest possible extent and so dispel this impression.

The Viceroy replied as follows:—]

I am glad to receive at your hands, Sir, at the termination of what I believe has been a successful year of office, this address of welcome from the Calcutta Trades' Association. Your society represents, as I am informed, with much ability and discretion, the manifold trading interests of this city; and, as such, it is brought into contact with, and must have an intimate knowledge of, many aspects of industry and business.

I am certainly of opinion that English money should be attracted to India, and that Government should do what lies

in its power to encourage that movement. The opposite theory which I have seen argued, *viz.*, that the employment of British capital in India constitutes a drain upon the natural resources of the country, I regard as a mischievous delusion. Capital, both British and Native, is, in my opinion, required for the development of India. Native capital is somewhat shy, and requires to be coaxed. It is not as yet habituated, at least in Bengal, to large ventures, and is satisfied either with landed investment, or in smaller fields with the high rate of interest upon loans which is procurable here. British capital is, therefore, a *sine quâ non* to the national advancement; and it is, I believe, sound economic policy, as well as good citizenship, to desire that India should become one of its chosen fields of investment, and that this great and expanding dominion should attract some portion of that wealth which appears to be equally at the disposal of the petty and venal republics of the Western hemisphere and the moribund kingdoms of the East.

You tell me that India possesses all the requisites of a self-supporting nation. I am afraid that, at present at any rate, this is the language of hopeful anticipation rather than of demonstrable fact. I have spoken of the absence, or of the timidity of capital. Do we produce silver? How much native iron ore is smelted in Indian furnaces? Do not the only rolling mills in India work up imported iron? I take note of your phrase, therefore, as an aspiration rather than as an assertion, but it may help to widen our outlook and to stimulate our energies for the future.

You proceed to say that there is an impression that a disposition exists on the part of the Government to obtain their requirements from England without first ascertaining whether they can be supplied on equally advantageous terms on the spot. I am glad that this is only an impression; because an impression is something that is capable of effacement, unless it be well-founded. I have looked into the

*Address from the Trades' Association of Calcutta.*

matter, and I have not so far found sufficient justification for the belief. As long ago as 1883 the Government of India issued special orders to the Local Government to purchase, whenever possible, in the local markets articles of *bonâ fide* local manufacture, and, unless price or quality compelled a different choice, invariably to give the preference to Indian over European manufacture, such preference to extend also to articles locally manufactured from raw material imported from Europe. A schedule was at that time drawn up of all the objects that might be so preferred, and on more than one occasion since, notably in June of last year in the case of articles of iron and steel manufactured in India from imported material, that list received a considerable extension; while certain firms of high standing, some of whom are, I believe, members of your Association, were selected as qualified to tender for the Government contracts in articles of steel and iron. I find, indeed, that of all the stores purchased by Government, a proportion of one-third, amounting to a total value of 154 lakhs, or over one million sterling, was in 1896-97 procured in India. These consisted of iron, copper, hardware and cutlery, explosives, cotton and silk fabrics, and many other sorts of goods. When the Viceroy drives in a Calcutta-made carriage, with Calcutta-made harness, and writes his notes for this speech on paper manufactured in a Bengal mill, it cannot be said that he exhibits any reprehensible indifference to the patronage of local industry or enterprise. When the British soldier goes into action, or performs his regimental routine in India, in clothing and in foot gear that come from Indian factories, his energies are directed to the defence of an interest the produce of which he carries upon his own person.

So far, therefore, from holding that there is ground for lament, I think, on the contrary, that there is much cause for congratulation, and that India is daily asserting her reasonable pretensions in louder and more insistent tones.

While I am here—and I think I may safely say for long afterwards—she will receive from me, in the prosecution of these ever-growing claims, the whole of my sympathies, and as much as may be given to me of strength.

*Gentlemen*, may I thank you, in conclusion, for this singularly beautiful casket, as happy in its symbolism as it is elegant in its execution? It is a specimen, I understand, of local design and manufacture; and it reflects, if I may say so, infinite credit upon a handicraft in which I have long been keenly interested, namely, the native silver work of Hindustan.

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE CENTRAL NATIONAL MAHOMEDAN ASSOCIATION.

31st Jan. 1899. [A numerous and representative deputation of the Central National Mahomedan Association waited on the Viceroy at Government House at 4 P.M. on the 31st January, and presented him with an address of welcome. The Mussulmans of India, they said, yielded to none in their loyalty to the Queen, and were eager and anxious that the expectations awakened in the public mind by His Excellency's recent utterances might be fully realised; having regard to His Excellency's many eminent and statesman-like qualities, they had no doubt but that he would be equal to the great task imposed upon him. The three questions of perennial importance to the cause of Mahomedan advancement in India were those relating to their education, their employment by the State, and their adequate representation in the Legislative Councils, District Boards, etc.; it was hoped that these questions would have His Excellency's consideration and sympathy. In connection with Mahomedan education he would no doubt lend the countenance of Government to the movement for founding a Moslem University in India in memory of Sir Syed Ahmed. Another grave question was that relating to *wakf* properties, the chief source of support and sustenance to a large number of Mahomedan families in the country; and His Excellency's attention was called to the interpretation which the law, as administered, had legalised in respect of such properties, which had excited alarm in the minds of Mahomedans and regarding which the Associa-

*Address from the Central National Mahomedan Association.*

tion would shortly submit a memorial.

The Viceroy replied as follows :—]

*Gentlemen,*—Your words of welcome to me, upon my arrival in India, and entry upon the arduous duties of my office, are characterised by a sympathetic warmth to which my heart would be dull did it not respond. The first essential, in my opinion, to the orderly rule of a community of one race and religion, and still more of a community of many divergent races and religions, by a governing class of another origin and faith, is the recognition by both parties of that fellow-feeling which substitutes mutual respect for distrust, co-operation for antagonism, and kindliness for social indifference. There are many departments of life, both public and private, in which this spirit may manifest itself with advantage, whether in the official association which the free spirit of British Government opens with so liberal a hand, irrespective of birth or creed, to those who are well qualified among its citizens, or in the more modest but not less obligatory amenities of every-day subsistence.

I apply these reflections, Gentlemen, to a consideration of the topics to which you have especially called my attention. The education of Mahomedans and their employment in the higher as well as in the lower ranks of the State's service, and their adequate representation on public bodies in a scale proportionate to their numbers and capacity, have long been features of the declared public policy of the Government of India ; but the attainment of these ends will also be facilitated by the mutual recognition of the feeling which I have described. My enquiries have acquainted me with the fact that, ever since the days of Lord Mayo, there has been a continuous effort on the part of the State to extend the educational facilities offered to the Mahomedans of India, by encouragement to their language, by additions to the teaching faculty, and by financial aid ; the object being not to create for you exceptional advantages in the struggle of life—for this your own sense of proportion and fairness has never led you to claim—but to remove the drawbacks

under which you formerly laboured and to provide for you an open approach to a fair field. For I imagine that upon these principles we shall all be agreed—namely, that the patronage of the State must be regulated in the main by public competition, and by the reward of merit; and that the true law of progress is not the depression of the educational standard to humour the limitations of the individual, but the elevation of the individual to the level of modern competition. In this effort, which has been met by a corresponding activity on the part of the Mahomedans of India, a considerable and gratifying advance has already been made. The latest figures which I have been able to procure show me that, in 1892, when the percentage of the Mahomedan population to the entire population of India was 21, the percentage of Mahomedan scholars in public educational institutions was 19—no great disparity; while in this Province of Bengal the percentage of Mahomedan population was 32, and that of Mahomedan scholars 25. I believe that these, on the whole, very creditable figures are not as yet reproduced in the higher stages of education, in the professional, technical, and art colleges. But the impulse has been communicated, the movement has begun, and there is no crying "halt" in the modern march of enlightenment and emancipation.

Subject to the principles which I have laid down, I believe that the share given by the State to Mahomedans in its public service, is both just and generous. For the posts which are decided by public competition, discrimination, or selection, is obviously impossible; but in the case of posts which are filled by Government, by nomination or otherwise, the object is to secure that fair and proportionate representation which you legitimately claim. When the Public Service Commission reported some years ago, it was found that of 2,588 persons engaged in executive and judicial work 1,866, or 72 per cent., were Hindus, and 514, or 19 per cent., Mahomedans; proportions that very nearly corresponded to

the actual proportions of Hindus and Mahomedans in the total population of India at that time, which were respectively 75 and 20 per cent. A revised calculation would probably show figures even more favourable to your community.

Of the representation of Mahomedans on local bodies and District Boards I cannot speak from first hand knowledge; but Local Governments are expected, in their appointment of nominated Members, to have regard to the due representation of classes and interests otherwise unrepresented; and I believe that they acknowledge and act up to this obligation. In the Legislative Councils I find that there are two Mahomedans in the Councils severally of Bengal, Bombay, and the Punjab; and one each in the Councils of Madras and the North-Western Provinces. I have also the advantage of one Mahomedan Colleague upon the Legislative Council of the Government of India. These figures are not fixed, and there is no reason why they should not in your case, as in that of other constituent classes, correspond to the expanding capacity and power of the community. I may summarise what I have said by the remark that the symptoms of Mahomedan advance, educational and otherwise, seem to me to be encouraging; and by reminding you that while your efforts are watched with a friendly eye by Government, the future rests for the most part in your own hands.

I have not alluded, Gentlemen, to the question of *wakf* properties, because I understand that you propose shortly to address a memorial to me on that subject. As regards a Moslem University in India, if it is intended to carry to a further stage the work already undertaken by the Aligarh College, which has so abundantly justified its existence by the production of a number of first class men, it is a project to which all must wish well.

I am pleased, Gentlemen, to have had the privilege of meeting you to-day; and I hope that the Deity whom we equally revere may look with blessing upon our respective labours.

## ASIATIC SOCIETY.

1st Feb. 1899. Speaking at the annual meeting of the Asiatic Society on Wednesday night, the 1st February, the Viceroy said that it gave him great pleasure to be present on that occasion. He had come there not in his official garb as patron of the society, but as a student and writer who had himself profited by its publications, and who was intensely interested in its work and welfare. He was glad to have heard the interesting inaugural address of Mr. Risley, and the account by Mr. Bendall of his recent researches and discoveries in Nepal. The latter was a country of great interest, in which he doubted not that original discoveries would await the future explorer and student. Mr. Bendall's remarks on two subjects in particular had confirmed his own observations in Asiatic travel. The parallelism which Mr. Bendall had noticed between some of the features and practices of Roman Catholicism and of the Buddhist religion in Nepal had been observed in many other countries, and was one of the commonplaces of Oriental travel. He had himself made some study of monastic life and institutions in China, and had made a careful note of the many points of resemblance between the ritual, the theogony, and to some extent even the dogma of the two religions. Perhaps it was this coincidence that in some degree explained the easy entry of the Roman Catholic propaganda into those Asiatic countries. The combination of a sort of nature worship with an æsthetic regard for the beauties of natural scenery had also greatly struck him in Korea, and he gave an account of the annual mission of the State embassy from Soul to pay homage to the Long White Mountain in the north. As regarded the work of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, although he knew that it consisted mostly of voluntary effort, and that they did not spurn the help of amateurs, he yet did not personally regard its work as the mere academic exercise of students. He looked upon it

*Asiatic Society.*

rather as part of the duty which we owed to India. Planted as we had been by Providence upon the throne of the Indies, we were trustees for the world of a literature, an archæology, a history, and an art that were among the priceless treasures of mankind. For nearly 3,000 years there had been a succession of kingdoms, dynasties, races, and religions in India, all of them leaving relics of some sort, many of them relics of the highest value, which it was incumbent upon us to examine, to elucidate, and to conserve. It was sometimes said the official in India had nowadays no time for independent study or research. "No time" was always the excuse of idleness, and the busiest man was usually he who had most time at his disposal. He did not, therefore, accept that plea as an excuse for any relaxation in the efforts which so many distinguished members of that Society had made in the past, and during his term of office he meant to do whatever lay in his power to encourage research, to promote study, and to safeguard the relics of the past as a part of our imperial obligation to India.

## ADDRESS FROM THE ZEMINDARI PUNCHAYAT.

3rd Feb. 1899. [ A deputation of the members of the Zemindari Puncháyat waited on the Viceroy at Government House at 4 P. M. on the 3rd February and presented an address of welcome. The address was read by the Hon'ble the Maharaja of Darbhanga, who headed the deputation.

The address dealt with the want of a proper system of education among the classes whose interests the deputation represented, and stated that the Western method of judicial administration had been found to be incompatible with the national instinct of the people of India, so that one of the objects of the Association had been to encourage arbitration and mediation in the settlement of disputes through the medium of Puncháyat Institutions. The address further expressed the hope that the development of the agricultural and industrial resources of the country and the improvement of the material condition of the people would always find a prominent place in His Excellency's thoughts.

The Viceroy replied as follows :—]

*Gentlemen*,—Many of the expressions in your address, which I gratefully accept, along with the beautiful silver casket in which you have placed it, recall, both in kindliness of tone and in generosity of sentiment, similar passages which I have already acknowledged and commented upon in addresses from other bodies. You will not, I am sure, think me guilty of any insensibility to the flattering character of your welcome if, without reiterating the warmth of my own sympathies and the sincerity of my desire to act up to the high responsibilities imposed upon me, I pass at once to an examination of the points which you bring more specifically under my notice.

I understand that you are dissatisfied with the system of education prevailing at both ends of the social scale with which your property and interests bring you into connection. Of the education given to the ryats, you report that it is inadequate and unsuited to their actual avocations of life. These avocations I take to be in the main the pursuit of agriculture ; and I, therefore, assume that you desire a system which shall better qualify the rural classes for the industry which it will be their life's occupation to pursue. I believe

*Address from the Zemindari Punchâyat.*

that this also is the view of the Government of India. In recent years great efforts have been made to analyse and to supply the deficiencies in existing systems of elementary education ; and much progress has been made, for example, in the provision of more suitable text books, in what are called object lessons, and in physical instruction. Upon this I have to make two observations : the first that Government ought not to be left to grapple with this problem alone, but that the initiative and effort of private individuals and bodies should be freely placed at their disposal ; the second, that in teaching agriculture we must not lose sight of the still greater importance of training the faculty to understand what agriculture is. The basis of any practical education must be the acquisition of such knowledge as will enable a man to use his senses, to exercise his reason, and to have some intelligent understanding of that which he is required to perform.

As regards the education of the higher ranks, you record your opinion that, as at present pursued, it fails to qualify its pupils for their proper stations in society, or for participation in public life. Now, it is true that the system of public school training, as we call it in England, is not indigenous in this country, and is not at once adaptable to the traditions or habits of Oriental society. Nevertheless the Raj Kumar Colleges in various parts of India are now established on a firm footing, and appear on the whole to be producing excellent results. Here again I would call your attention to the fact that in England this class of education has been supplied almost entirely by private initiative and without the assistance or support of the State. Should, however, there be any suggestions in this respect which are present in your own minds, and which you think capable of translation into practice, I shall be glad if you will appoint a committee of your own body, with whom I would associate an educational officer to assist in formulating your views for my further consideration.

*Address from the Zemindari Punchâyat.*

In your ensuing paragraph you deprecate Western methods of judicial administration as foreign to Oriental instincts and as unfortunate in their results. I have never myself felt any personal attraction towards the law courts of any country, whether Eastern or Western; and while the lawgiver who evolves order out of chaos has been justly regarded in all ages as a great man, I think that an even greater would be he who could persuade his fellow-creatures to abstain from drinking too deeply of the wells of justice. The thirst is frequently not appeased until it has entailed some exhaustion to the constitution of him who drinks. Litigiousness, however, has always struck me as the result not so much of the temptations of law courts as of the temper of peoples; and I do not know that it would be altogether correct to say that litigation, according to Western rules, has been found in practice to be abhorrent to the instinct of Eastern peoples. However that may be,—that simple cases should not be taken to the law courts, but should be settled by arbitration, or by some other outside method; that the costly and dilatory procession of appeals should be discouraged; and that society should learn to regard the courts as a refuge, and not as a relaxation—these are propositions which few will be found to deny. Your *punchâyat* institutions are, I gather, accustomed to deal with questions of a particular character rather than with the cases, or disputes, that commonly end in a reference to courts of justice. But that the Government are keenly interested in the employment of arbitration as a substitute for judicial proceedings, is shown by the Arbitration Bill which has only lately been introduced by one of my Colleagues, the Legal Member of Council. I conclude with the hope that the interest thus testified may be met by a corresponding inclination on the part of the people.

*Gentlemen*, I thank you for your good-wishes in the career of pleasurable responsibility that lies before me.

## IMPERIAL ANGLO-INDIAN ASSOCIATION.

[A deputation of the Imperial Anglo-Indian Association waited on the Viceroy at Government House on the 7th February at 3-30 P.M. and presented an address of welcome, which was read by Mr. L. P. Pugh, Barrister-at-Law. The address explained the position of the community represented by the deputation, but said that, though that community might have claims to which His Excellency's attention might afterwards be drawn, their only present desire was to heartily welcome His Excellency and Lady Curzon to the country. A hope was therefore expressed that their Excellencies would enjoy health and strength, that His Excellency would be free from administrative anxieties, and that at the end of his term of office he would have the joy of knowing that the land had been abundantly blessed while he ruled over it. 7th Feb. 1899.

The Viceroy replied as follows :—]

*Gentlemen,*—Your address differs from every other that has so far been presented to me in this important particular—that while, as you say, there are topics of special interest to you which you might have brought to my notice, anomalies or drawbacks that you might have pleaded to have redressed, urgent measures that you might have desired to recommend, you have refrained from pressing your views upon any such points, and have been content to swell the volume of generous acclamation which has greeted the assumption on my part of the Viceroyalty of India with a contribution which I count as inferior in interest or importance to none of those that I have previously received.

Allow me in the same spirit, Gentlemen, to thank you for your welcome, so gracefully extended to Lady Curzon as well as myself; to assure you, in my capacity as head of the Government, of my confidence in your loyalty,—a loyalty which, as you remind me, you have not been slow to testify by personal service in the past,—and to wish well to your exertions and interests in the future.

You rightly observe that the community which you represent occupies a unique position, midway between the social extremes of Indian society. In my judgment this is a position which, while not unattended with difficulty, and

while accompanied by apparent disqualifications, is yet endowed with some positive advantages. There are many functions in a social economy like that of India which can be best performed by those who have ties of blood with both the European and the indigenous peoples; and who to the bringing-up and associations of Englishmen, add the familiarity with native character, language, and habits of thought which descent from an Indian parentage, whether recent or remote, can scarcely fail to impart. In particular it seems to me that these faculties should find a ready field of employment in the mechanical industries which are being developed with so much rapidity in modern India, and not least in Bengal. The fact that, on the one hand, Anglo-Indians, by their education and mode of life, are in touch with the European proprietors or managers of such enterprises, while, on the other hand, they must have a closer understanding of the interests and feelings of the native artizans than a foreigner can ever acquire, should render their services in many cases as foremen, or as intermediaries in some capacity or other between the two ranks, of great practical value. I am informed by those who can speak from an experience of many years that such has in many instances proved to be the case. I invite your attention, therefore, to this arena of honourable occupation for Anglo-Indian youths, and I would respectfully represent to your Association that great dignity, and no reproach, attaches to manual labour; and that the community that succeeds best in the world is that which most speedily determines its true adaptation to the environment in which it is placed.

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE INDIAN ASSOCIATION.

[At 4 P.M. on the 7th February a deputation of the Indian Association waited on His Excellency at Government House and presented an address of welcome. It was read by the Hon'ble Baboo Surendra Nath Banerjee, the Secretary of the Association, and was of considerable length. After expressions of loyalty, of cordial welcome to the Viceroy, and of hopes regarding his administration, it stated that local self-government was already firmly rooted in Indian soil, and that the proposed legislation in regard to the municipal administration of Calcutta had given rise to feelings of anxiety and alarm; it urged the separation of Judicial and Executive functions in the administration of criminal justice, and the wider employment of natives of India in the higher offices of State; and it stated that the questions of primary and technical education would not fail to engage His Excellency's full attention. His Excellency's expressed sympathy with the cause of education and his appreciation of its bearing on the development of the country had been gratefully noted, and it was hoped that his name would be associated with the necessary administrative measures to ensure to India the full measure of her growth.

7th Feb. 1899.

The Viceroy replied as follows:—]

*Gentlemen,*—The address which you have been good enough to present to me covers, I think, a wider field than any of those which it has been my agreeable task to receive and acknowledge during the past month. At the same time it is not one whit behind them in its sympathetic expressions of welcome and in the good wishes which it formulates for my administration.

I need not either allude to or recapitulate expressions which have occurred in previous speeches of my own and to which you have paid the compliment of quotation. I do not know that sentiments gain in intensity, even though they may earn a wider publicity, by frequent repetition; and I will therefore content myself on the present occasion with saying that I hold by what I have previously said, both of my anxiety to serve this country and its peoples, and of my deeply-rooted conviction that as Great Britain succeeds or fails in India, so to a large extent will she be judged by the High Court of history.

*Address from the Indian Association.*

If there is sound reason for not repeating this afternoon what I have so often been called upon to say elsewhere, I have been supplied by yourselves, Gentlemen, with an equally valid reason for not advancing on to new or debatable ground. In your fourth paragraph you justly remark that it would be altogether out of place on an occasion like this to discuss the great public questions of the day, and that you would not be justified in soliciting an expression of my opinions with regard to them at so early a date. I observe with pleasure that your disclaimer in the former respect has not prevented you from conveying to me with considerable amplitude and with abundance of argument, your own views on several of those topics. I say "with pleasure," because while you deprecate discussion or the premature extraction of any pronouncement from me, it must yet be an advantage to me to be made acquainted, as early as possible, with the attitude that is adopted towards these subjects by the important Association to which you belong. I take note therefore of what you say with regard to Local Self-Government, to the separation of Judicial and Executive functions, and to the employment of natives of India in the service of the State; and while deferring to your canon that any utterance on these questions is not at present called for from me, I may yet be at liberty to add that they are topics which have constantly occupied my attention, and will no doubt, while I am in India, frequently come under my eye. I would observe, however, that they are questions, some of which are of a controversial character, and admit of a good deal of debate; and which are not settled, even though they be advanced, by a consideration of one side of the case only. It will be my duty to look into both sides, and to decide, so far as decision is called for, impartially, and without fear or favour. In the discharge of this duty I cannot always expect to carry with me the assent, or even the approbation, but I hope that I may at least never forfeit the respect, of the community which I

regard it as so high an honour, while energy and hope are still strong within me, to serve.

---

## CONVOCATION OF THE CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

[The Annual Convocation of the Calcutta University, for the purpose of conferring degrees, was held in the Senate House of the University on Saturday afternoon, the 11th February, at 3 P.M. The Viceroy, as Chancellor of the University, presided, and was accompanied by Lady Curzon. The hall was filled with graduates and the general public, amongst whom were many ladies. His Excellency was received at the entrance by the Vice-Chancellor (Sir Francis Maclean) and the Fellows and Members of the Senate, and conducted to the daïs, where he took his seat with the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal on his right and the Vice-Chancellor and the Bishop of Calcutta on his left. After the degrees had been presented by the Vice-Chancellor, the Viceroy, who on rising was received with applause, addressed the assembly as follows:—] 11th Feb. 1899.

*Mr. Vice-Chancellor, Ladies and Gentlemen,*—Among the most honourable, and certainly not the least pleasant, duties that devolve upon a Viceroy, is that of presiding as Chancellor at the Convocation of this University. If I may venture to say so, to me the task is one of peculiar gratification and interest, for I will not conceal from you that I am a University man to the core of my being; and that deep down in me, behind the mask of the official immersed in public affairs, and beneath the uniform of State, there lurks an academic element, ineradicable and strong, connecting me with my old University days, and affecting me with a natural sympathy towards those who, although in different circumstances and under a different clime, can also claim connection with a University. (*Applause.*) It has been reserved for you in fact to put the crown upon an otherwise imperfect academic career. I have been an Undergraduate of a University, a Bachelor of Arts, a Master of

*Convocation of the Calcutta University.*

Arts, a Fellow of a College, and a Member of Convocation. But a Chancellor I have never been until to-day, and perhaps when Sir Francis Maclean and I some years ago entered Parliament together—a situation which is not very productive of academic repose—we little thought that a day would one day arrive when, clad in fine raiment, we should appear upon a daïs side by side as the Chancellor and Vice-Chancellor of a University. I must be allowed to congratulate you upon having secured the services of Sir Francis Maclean as your Vice-Chancellor. (*Applause.*) That a Chief Justice of the High Court of Calcutta should be the *de facto* head of your Governing Body, seems to me a very fitting exemplification of the harmony that should prevail between two cognate branches of human knowledge and learning. And may I be allowed also to congratulate myself upon a discovery which I have made from a study of the proceedings on previous occasions, namely, that, while but few observations are expected from me this afternoon, the real burden of the performance will fall upon shoulders that are so well fitted to bear it; in other words, upon the Vice-Chancellor himself. Though I am but a newcomer in this country, I am yet not so ignorant of its educational system as not to know that when I speak of my own connection with a University in England, I am speaking of something very different from the University which prevails here. A residential and teaching University such as Oxford or Cambridge, with its venerable buildings, its historic associations, the crowded and healthy competition of its life, its youthful friendships, its virile influence upon character, its *esprit de corps*, cannot, either in Great Britain or in any country, be fairly compared with an examining and degree-giving University such as yours. They are alike in bearing the same name, and in constituting parts of the machinery by which in civilised countries all peoples work for the same ideal, namely, the cultivation of the higher faculties of man. But they are profoundly

unlike in the influence that they exert upon the pupil, and in the degree to which they affect, not so much his profession, as his character and his life. Nevertheless, inevitable and obvious as these differences are, there may yet be in an examining University, and there is in such institutions in some parts of my own country, and still more abroad, an inherent influence, inseparable from the curriculum through which the student has had to pass before he can take his degree, which is not without its effect upon character and morals, which inspires in him something more than the hungry appetite for a diploma, and which turns him out something better than a sort of phonographic automaton into which have been spoken the ideas and thoughts of other men. (*Applause.*) I ask myself, may such a thing be said with any truth of the examining Universities of India? Now, at first sight, it may appear that I shall be met with an overwhelming chorus of denial. I shall be told —for I read it in many newspapers and in the speeches of public men—that our system of higher education in India is a failure; that it has sacrificed the formation of character upon the altar of cram; and that the Indian Universities turn out only a discontented horde of office-seekers, whom we have educated for places which are not in existence for them to fill. Gentlemen, may I venture to suggest to you that one of the defects of the Anglo-Saxon character is this, that it is apt to be a little loud both in self-praise and in self-condemnation. When we are contemplating our virtues we sometimes annoy other people by the almost pharisaical complacency of our transports. But equally, I think, when we are diagnosing our faults, are we apt almost to revel in the superior quality of our transgressions. There is, in fact, a certain cant of self-depreciation as well as of self-laudation. I say to myself therefore, in the first place, is it possible, and is it likely, that we have been, for years, teaching hundreds and thousands of young men,—even if the immediate object be

the passing of an examination, and the winning of a degree,—a literature which contains invaluable lessons for character, and for life, and a science which is founded upon the reverent contemplation of Nature and her truths, without leaving a permanent impress upon the moral as well as the intellectual being of many who have passed through this course? (*Applause.*) I then proceed to ask the able officials by whom I am surrounded, and whose trained assistance makes the labour of a Viceroy of India a relaxation rather than a toil, whether they have observed any reflection of this beneficent influence in the quality and character of the young men who enter into the ranks of what is now known as the Provincial Service. And when I hear from them almost without dissent that there has been a marked upward trend in the honesty and integrity and capacity of the native officials in those departments of Government, then I decline altogether to dissociate cause and effect; I say that knowledge has not been altogether shamed by her children; and grave as the defects of our system may be, and room though there may be for reform, I refuse to join in a wholesale condemnation which is as extravagant as it is unjust. (*Applause.*) But, Gentlemen, when I admit the existence of imperfections, you may say that, as head of the Government, it is my duty to define them, and still more to find a remedy. May I remark in reply that though I have been here long enough to find out that everything is not perfect, I have not been here long enough to dogmatise as to how perfection may be attained. Perhaps in succeeding years I may be able to express opinions which will be less presumptuous than they would be at the present time. On the whole I believe the present system to be faulty, but not rotten, and I feel that cautious reform, and not wholesale reconstruction, should probably be the motto of our action. (*Applause.*) There is one consideration, however, by which I am forcibly impressed. I find myself the Chancellor of this University in virtue of my

*Convocation of the Calcutta University.*

office as Viceroy of India, and I draw from this fact the not unnatural conclusion that the Government of India assumes some direct responsibility, not merely for this University, the functions of which, I am informed, extend over the Central Provinces, Burma, Assam, and Ceylon, as well as Bengal, but also over the entire system of which this University is the exemplar and head. At the same time I am not certain that the Supreme Government applies as close an attention to, or exercises as genuine a supervision over, education as it might do. There is no separate Educational Department in the Government of India, as we have in England, with an organization and a staff of its own. There is no official charged with the ministerial or secretarial management of education alone. May it not be that we have been somewhat remiss ourselves in the task, and that we have been expecting the plant to flourish when we have not sufficiently exerted ourselves to trim and prune its branches? (*Applause.*) This only I will say before resuming my seat to-day, that the whole subject of education in this country, in which I think are involved both the reputation of England and the future of India, will, during my term of office, have my earnest attention, and that I shall hope annually to attend at this Convocation, and to show myself not unworthy of the honourable post which I am permitted to fill. (*Applause.*)

It remains only for me to congratulate those who have received their degrees this afternoon, and to call upon the Vice-Chancellor to deliver his address.

(His Excellency was warmly applauded on resuming his seat.)

## COUNTESS OF DUFFERIN'S FUND.

3rd Mar. 1899. [The Fourteenth Annual General Meeting of the Countess of Dufferin's Fund took place in the Town Hall on Friday, 3rd March 1899. The Viceroy, who was accompanied by Her Excellency Lady Curzon, occupied the chair. The attendance was unusually large and representative.

The Hon'ble Mr. C. M. Rivaz, C.S.I., presented and moved the adoption of the Report, the motion being seconded by the Hon'ble Maharaja Rameshwara Singh, Bahadur, of Darbhanga. His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal moved a vote of thanks to the Viceroy for presiding, which was seconded by Khan Bahadur Moulvi Mahomed Yusuf.

His Excellency then addressed the Meeting as follows :—]

*Ladies and Gentlemen,*—As this is the first occasion on which I have had an opportunity of evincing my interest in the work of this Fund, I should like to say what a pleasure it is both to Lady Curzon and myself to carry on the work which has been initiated and patronised by our predecessors. I say Lady Curzon and myself, because I must, in fairness, place her, in this as in all other matters, in a different and in a superior category to myself. (*Applause.*) It is she who is the Lady President of this Fund, succeeding in that post the three eminent ladies who have preceded her, and who have, I believe, distinguished themselves by the business aptitude with which they discharged the duties of that office; it is she who visits the hospitals; it is she who presides over the Committee which is responsible for the control of this now gigantic organisation; and, so far as I can ascertain, the only function which she does not perform, and from which I think, if I may express an opinion, she wisely abstains, is that of making the speeches on this annual occasion. (*Laughter.*) That function she devolves upon the shoulders of others—the business-like speech she entrusts to the capable hands of Mr. Rivaz; the ornamental speech she assigns to me. (*Laughter.*) Now, Ladies and Gentlemen, I have not in the short time that I have been in this country had time to acquaint myself with all the minutiæ

*Countess of Dufferin's Fund.*

of the work of this Association in its various branches, and indeed had I done so, and come here this afternoon with a speech packed with details of a laudatory character, the words would have been taken out of my mouth by the speeches delivered by those who have preceded me. But my position being perhaps somewhat different from theirs, I should like to say that my attitude towards this Association and its work is determined by wider outside considerations to which you will perhaps allow me in passing to refer.

There was once a time, now lost in the mist of ages, when the Aryan race, to which both the British people and the bulk of the Indian peoples belong, started forth from their ancestral home and commenced those wanderings which have taken them to such opposite corners of the world. Where that home was nobody knows, and I am not going to hazard a guess. If I did so I should probably find some scholar rising up in some corner of this building to confute me. (*Laughter.*) There are some who say it was in the valley of the Oxus, in the plains of Bactria, or in the uplands of the Pamirs. If it was in the latter, it must have been in a very cold region. (*Laughter.*) There are others who fix the locality in Mongolia or Sarmatia; in fact there are as many theories as there are students, and much study, in this case as in others, leads to weariness of the flesh. However, wherever that home originally was, from it diverged the two great branches of the Aryan stock. Since then the European branch on the one hand, and the Asiatic branch on the other, have passed through many vicissitudes of fate, and fortune, and power. While the kingdoms of Asia were powerful, Europe was still uncivilised. Later on as Asia crumbled, Europe became more strong. At length came a time when the Aryan branch from Europe came back to this country to rule its own kith and kin. They came back as conquerors but as benefactors also; they came to govern the Asiatic branches of the Aryan family, but they brought gifts in their hand, and they said to these

people, "See here, we have for long sojourned in the West, where we have acquired much knowledge and made many discoveries, and we come back to you to ask you to take a share of these blessings." (*Applause.*)

Now, what were the boons which they brought, and with what have we come to you in India as gifts in our hand? We have brought to you our religion, our law, our literature, and our science. About some of these gifts some doubts may be legitimately entertained. As regards our religion, there are some who accept it, but there are others—and they are a far larger majority—who prefer their own; and inasmuch as religion amongst all intelligent persons and races is a matter of free thought and free choice, and should never be imposed by force by one people upon another, we leave you to choose, or to adhere to what you will. (*Applause.*)

As regards our law, we have arrived at a happy compromise. You had a law of your own, which was not so much the work of independent legislators in the past as it was the slowly ripening product of the experience of many centuries and the necessities of your country. We have, I think, done much to amalgamate the two systems—the British and the Indian—and in this way the stately outlines of British jurisprudence have been filled in with the details suggested by the experience and needs of the East.

Then as regards our literature, I think it has taught you many good and ennobling lessons, and I know it has brought you enlightenment, and has taught you the true significance of moral and intellectual freedom. (*Applause.*) But there are here, as in most cases, two sides to the shield, and there are some who argue that, while it has done much to elevate, it has also in some cases done something to unsettle and to disturb.

And now I come to the last boon, which is science, and medical science in particular; and about this I say that no two opinions can possibly be entertained. There may be prejudices, and there may be scruples arising from long cus-

tom, or from ignorance, or from other causes, but doubts there cannot possibly be; and I say this, that if we had come back to you from the West with our medicine in our hand, and with that alone, we should have been justified in our return. For what is this medical science that we bring you? It is no mere collection of pragmatical or experimental rules; it is built on the rock-bed of pure and irrefutable science; it is a boon which is offered to all, rich and poor, Hindu and Mahomedan, woman and man; it lifts the *purdah* without irreverence; and it is, so far as I know, the only dissolvent which breaks down the barriers of caste without sacrilege. Medical science, indeed, is the most cosmopolitan of all sciences because it embraces in its merciful appeal every suffering human being in the world. Now, our Anglo-Indian poet Rudyard Kipling—and I claim him as Anglo-Indian, though he is also the property of the world—our Anglo-Indian poet, in his latest poem—and I hope and pray, and I am sure you will join in that prayer, that it will be by no means his last—has thus written:

> "Take up the white man's burden,
> The savage wars of peace,
> Fill full the mouth of Famine,
> And bid the sickness cease."

Well, this part at any rate of the white man's burden, this portion of the bounty of the Aryan of the West, has not been ignored by the British in India, and in my view every hospital that we build in this country, every doctor that we train, every nurse that we turn out, every patient that we cure, is a part of the service that we owe to India, is an element of our duty in this country, is a part of the home-coming gift which the Aryans of the West have brought back to their kith and kin. (*Loud cheers.*) For these reasons it is, Ladies and Gentlemen, that I take so keen an interest in the work of Associations such as this.

I gather from what I have heard this afternoon, and from the Report which I have in part studied, that this

*Countess of Dufferin's Fund.*

Association is steadily winning the confidence of all classes of the people ; that it is slowly but surely wearing down the prejudice which it had to encounter, and that it has already relieved an enormous amount of human suffering. I am glad to see from the figures supplied to me that it does not interfere with the usefulness of already existing institutions. Had it done so, there would have been cause for jealousy, and there might have been friction ; but I find that the class of those whom it aids lies, for the most part, outside those affected by already existing institutions, and that whereas the women who were treated in hospitals and dispensaries in India officered by women are rapidly increasing in numbers from year to year—from 100,000 in 1888, to 600,000 in 1893, and to 1,377,000 in 1897—the figures for women who were treated in Government hospitals and dispensaries in India, officered not by women but by men, are increasing in a similar ratio —2,126,000 in 1888, 3,171,000 in 1893, and 3,756,000 in 1897.

I think these figures are re-assuring, because they show that the two great systems can work side by side without interfering with the work of each other. Speaking in Calcutta, and in the presence of the Lieutenant-Governor, I wish also to offer my congratulations upon the excellent work done in Bengal. The Lieutenant-Governor spoke of this—as he appears to do of all matters of the kind—with almost unnecessary modesty, and he attributed no part of the credit to himself, but ascribed it all to the generosity of those who have subscribed to the fund. But my experience is that people do not subscribe unless there is some conciliatory and popular person to induce them to do so. I know very well in my own case that where I would give one man one rupee, I would give another man twenty, and I am quite sure that the personality of the Lieutenant-Governor, and the interest which he and Lady Woodburn, as well as Mr. Gayer, the Honorary Secretary of the Bengal Branch, have taken in this work, have very largely been responsible

*Countess of Dufferin's Fund.*

for the excellent results obtained. (*Applause.*) I am glad also to notice that in other parts of the country the rulers of some of our Native States—of Cochin and Travancore, as well as of Jeypore, Gwalior, Hyderabad, and Bikanir—have done much to assist the Association with scholarships during past years. I hope these efforts will be continued on their part, and will be imitated by others.

In conclusion, therefore, Ladies and Gentlemen, I would say to my own countrymen, "Persist in your efforts in connection with this Association—efforts all the more honourable from the fact that they are voluntary and unpaid —persist in these efforts because it is part of the service that you owe to the country in which you live, and in which lies your work." (*Applause.*) And I would say to the great and wealthy men of India—"Come forward and show your interest in this great and truly philanthropic work; give to it from your ample means, exercise what influence you can to support this Association, encourage young women to study and to embrace a medical career, open your homes to the blessings of medical science, which is not the monopoly of one nation, but the handmaiden of all." I am sure that we all listened with interest to the speech of the Maharaja of Darbhanga this afternoon. May I say that it is a pleasure to all of us to observe the manner in which he, at this very early age of his tenure of his new dignity, is following in the footsteps of his lamented and admirable brother? We rejoice that Native gentlemen of high rank, position, and means should come forward to help us, and I hope that the example and encouragement set by him may be followed by others.

I hope, Ladies and Gentlemen, to have many other opportunities, while in India, of showing my interest in the work of this Fund. I have to thank you for the very gracious references to Lady Curzon, and to assure you on her behalf, as she cannot do it herself, that her heart is in this work, and that during the time she is in India she

recognises the tie that binds her as a woman to the women of India, and that she will do whatever lies in her power to alleviate and to brighten their lot. (*Loud and continued applause.*)

---

## SUGAR DUTIES BILL.

20th March 1899. [In the Viceroy's Legislative Council held on the 20th March the Hon'ble Sir J. Westland moved that the Bill to further amend the Indian Tariff Act, 1894, be taken into consideration. To his remarks of the previous week explaining the character of the Bill he added a reference to a memorial from the sugar planters of Mauritius praying for legislation of the character of the Bill under consideration. After a discussion and the addition of a clause restricting the application of the Bill in certain cases, he moved that the Bill, as amended, be passed. His Excellency the President then said:—]

Before I put the question that this Bill be passed into law, I should like to make a few observations with regard to it. I have been glad to notice the complete unanimity that has prevailed with regard to the Bill in this Council—representative as it is of so many diverse and important interests. The Hon'ble Mr. Mehta indeed would have preferred that this Bill should have been referred to a Select Committee—a contention to which I think that an adequate reply was given by the Hon'ble Sir James Westland. I also understood him to urge that it might have been desirable that further enquiry should have taken place with respect to the subject-matter of this legislation. Well, I have always heard it made a reproach against the Indian Government that it is perpetually conducting enquiries, and very seldom acting upon them; and that reproach I, at any rate, during my time of administration here, desire to escape.

The answer to my Hon'ble friend Mr. Mehta is that we have been conducting enquiries for a whole year past. We have received representations from every leading Chamber of Commerce in the country, and from most, if not

*Sugar Duties Bill.*

all, the important firms connected with this industry. We have addressed observations to, and received replies from, the Governments of all the provinces and districts of India concerned. We should have had, if my Hon'ble Colleague's advice had been followed, to wait for the best part of another year before we introduced this legislation. We regarded the case as urgent, and we were not prepared to accept such a delay. At the same time I am glad to notice that the Hon'ble Mr. Mehta, although he delivered this criticism on a point of detail, did not withhold his assent, which I am certain that he is prepared to give, to the general principle of the measure. Then we have had on a previous occasion and again to-day a statement approving the Bill from the Hon'ble Mr. Allan Arthur, the distinguished representative of European mercantile interests in this capital; and finally we have had two speeches from the Hon'ble Mr. Chitnavis and the Hon'ble Mr. Ananda Charlu, which I take it we are entitled to regard as typical of the opinions that are held by those important sections of the Native community which they represent at this table. I am therefore, I think, justified in saying that at any rate within these walls complete unanimity has prevailed with regard to the principle of the Bill.

This complete unanimity here reflects an almost equally complete unanimity outside. There are, it is true, certain interests and certain Chambers of Commerce—Bombay and Karachi I may name—in which those interests are strongly represented, which have not entirely concurred in the necessity for countervailing duties at this stage. Those representations are entitled to due consideration, but it is to be noted that they do not come from the areas where the sugarcane is grown, where the refineries exist, or where the real effect of the bounty system is felt. They represent in the main the interests neither of the producers nor of the consumers, but of the importing merchants. On the other hand, if I regard either the

representations to which I have already referred, and which have been received by us from the Local Governments, or the reception which our proposals have met with alike in the English and the Native Press of India, I do not hesitate to say that few measures have ever passed through this Council with a greater weight of qualified and homogeneous opinion behind them.

Now the first point that I desire to emphasise is this—that it is in the interests of India, and of India alone, that this legislation has been proposed by us, and that I have authorised the introduction of this Bill. It may be that our Bill may ultimately affect the action of other countries. It may more immediately touch the interests of certain of our own Colonies as well. The Hon'ble Sir James Westland in his speech to-day has alluded to the representations that we have received from the Colony of Mauritius, a Colony in which, in view of the enormous Indian population that is there engaged in labour, we here are bound to take a close interest, and whose welfare we should be glad, I am certain, consistently with our own, to subserve. It may be that this Bill will set an example of far-reaching significance. By some it may even be regarded as a factor in the Imperial problem. It is from such points of view that we may expect the measure to be examined, and perhaps criticised, in the British Parliament in London. I do not deprecate such examination, or such criticism, conscious that it will not weaken, but will rather strengthen, our case. All I have to say here is that our conduct has not been determined by those considerations. We are exercising our own legislative competence, of our own initiative, though with the sanction and concurrence of the Secretary of State, to relieve India from an external competition, fortified by an arbitrary advantage, which can be shown to have already produced serious consequences upon our agriculture and manufactures, and which, if unarrested, is likely to produce a continuous and a dangerous decline.

*Sugar Duties Bill.*

There is another point upon which I must, in passing, say a word. I have been glad to notice that no one in this Council has ventured upon the argument that we are guilty of an economic heresy in our proposal to meet bounties by a countervailing duty. Bounties are in themselves an arbitrary, and in my opinion a vicious, economic expedient designed in exclusively selfish interests. They are inconsistent with free trade, because they extinguish freedom, and they reverse the natural currents of trade. To meet them by a countervailing duty is to redress the balance and to restore the conditions under which trade resumes its freedom. I do not think that we need pay much attention, therefore, to the mutterings of the high priests at free trade shrines. Their oracles do not stand precisely at their original premium. This is not a question of economic orthodoxy or heterodoxy; it is a question of re-establishing a fiscal balance which has been deflected for their own advantage and to our injury by certain of our foreign competitors.

Moreover, if the utilitarian basis upon which the doctrines of free trade are supposed in the last instance to rest, *viz.*, that they regard the interests of the greater number, be examined, out of their own mouths would the prophets of those doctrines, in India at any rate, be condemned. For here we are dealing in the case of the sugar-industry with a population the vast majority of which are not consumers of a cheap imported article, but are themselves producers of the raw material, and in their capacity as consumers consume for the most part the article which they have themselves produced and worked up. In other words, the conditions that prevail in England are completely reversed. The majority in England consists of poor consumers to whom it is indispensable that the price of sugar should be low. The minority consists of capitalist producers. On the other hand, the majority in India consists of poor producers whose industry is at stake; the

minority consists of well-to-do consumers of refined sugar who are not likely, in my judgment, to be affected seriously, if indeed they are at all affected, by enhanced prices resulting from our legislation, but who, if they were, could not claim that their interests should override those of the overwhelming majority of the population.

I shall not recapitulate the figures which have been laid before you with so much ability and clearness by the Hon'ble Sir James Westland when he introduced the Bill at our last meeting; but let me remind you of the facts which have been established in this discussion. They are these:—firstly, that there has in the last few years been an enormous increase in the importation of beet-sugar into India from Germany and Austria—a fact which is unquestionably due to the loss by the American market of those countries in consequence of the imposition of countervailing duties by the Government of the United States in 1897; secondly, that in the same period the rupee price of sugar in this country has seriously fallen; thirdly, that there has been a contraction in nearly every part of India in the area under sugar cultivation, the total reduction being estimated at as much as 13 per cent; fourthly, that there has been a widespread and a still unarrested closing of native refineries, a phenomenon which is capable of one explanation, and one alone; for while it may be argued that the decline in the total area under cultivation may be partially due to other causes, such as famine and the low prices resulting from famine, that this is not the case in respect of the factories which have been closed is demonstrated by the fact that in districts where cultivation has increased, or remained stationary—in other words in districts which have remained unaffected by famine—the refineries nevertheless have been, and still are being, shut.

From these facts it appears to me to be impossible to draw any other conclusion than that this decline in an Indian industry—in which I have seen it stated that two

millions of people are employed, and in which the value of the annual crop has been estimated at nearly twenty millions sterling—is due to the importation of beet-sugar at a price below the natural cost of production *plus* the cost of transport, in other words, to the unrestricted competition of a bounty-fed article.

Now this is a state of affairs which neither the Government of India nor I, as the head of that Government, from whatever point of view we may regard it, can contentedly accept. If we look at it from the point of view of the agriculturist, we cannot sit still and look on while he is impoverished by the economic exigencies of Continental nations. If we regard it from the point of view of native manufactures, what would be the meaning and value of the speeches which I have made since I came to India about the encouragement of native enterprise, if I were to acquiesce in the tacit suppression of this promising branch of indigenous industry? We ought, on the contrary, I think, to stimulate and to encourage its development by every means in our power. Finally, if I approach the question from the point of view of the Government, while we should be strangely constituted if we could contemplate with equanimity the preventible growth of an agrarian and industrial grievance, which must sharply react upon the general prosperity of the people, we should also be poor stewards of our own estate if we were to acquiesce in a condition of affairs that must detrimentally affect both the land assessments and the canal returns, and in this way jeopardise the ultimate revenues of the State.

These are the grounds—which I have endeavoured to state in their wider rather than in their narrower aspect—that have induced the Government of India to introduce this Bill, and that enable me confidently to recommend it to the acceptance of this Council and of the public.

[The motion was put and the Bill was passed.]

## CALCUTTA VOLUNTEER RIFLES.

22nd Mar. 1899. [On Wednesday afternoon, the 22nd March, His Excellency the Viceroy inspected the Calcutta Volunteer Rifles and distributed the prizes. The proceedings took place in the grounds of Government House and were witnessed by a large number of spectators. After distributing the prizes His Excellency addressed the Corps as follows :—]

*Colonel Jenkins, Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Calcutta Volunteer Rifles,*—Among the many unaccustomed but agreeable duties which I have been called upon to perform since I took up my present office, the function in which I have been privileged to take part this afternoon is not the least strange. In the first place, I, who am essentially a man of peace, find myself for the first time in my life a Colonel, although it is true only an Honorary Colonel. Perhaps, however, when I remember that your actual Commandant, Colonel Jenkins, whom I have pleasure in congratulating upon the admirable work that he has effected in the re-organisation of your Corps, is also sometimes, in the few moments that he can spare from military duties, to be seen in a civilian and even a judicial garb, I may feel rather less uncomfortable than I otherwise should in my novel position. I am also told that it is my duty to make you a speech; and I am astonished to find that on similar occasions in previous years my predecessors, who were also like myself men of peace, although one of them, Lord Lansdowne, has subsequently blossomed into a Minister for War, delivered to the Calcutta Volunteers rather lengthy and very eloquent orations upon the advantages of Volunteer forces in general, and the merits of this Corps in particular. I assure you that on the present occasion I shall be more merciful.

We are frequently told that it is the duty of all patriotic citizens to be willing to shed the last drop of their blood for their country. I accept this obligation ; and also the chrono-

logical sequence which it seems to involve. It is the business of the army, I apprehend, to shed the first drop: of the Volunteers, including the Calcutta Volunteers, to shed the second: and of the Viceroy, whether he be an Honorary Colonel or not, and of the civil administration to shed the last.

I gather that since the last occasion when this Corps was inspected by Lord Elgin in the grounds of Government House, a great change has taken place in its organisation. At that time—I am speaking of 1895—the old Administrative Corps of Presidency Volunteers still existed, including in its composition the Calcutta Light Horse, the Cossipore Artillery Volunteers, the Calcutta Volunteer Rifles, and the Eastern Bengal State Railway Volunteers. This organisation I understand to have been superseded by the present Corps, consisting exclusively of infantry. Meanwhile I gather that the old Presidency Volunteer Battalion has, under the energetic auspices of Colonel Jenkins, both changed its character and expanded its numbers and range. What may be called a departmental organisation has been applied to it, with great advantage, as it seems to me, both to the practical utility and to the *esprit de corps* of the entire battalion.

The amalgamation thus effected by Colonel Jenkins will, I hope, give a new lease of life and activity to this most important organisation. It is in my opinion greatly to be desired that the youths and young men of Calcutta should voluntarily undertake these duties. Their service is an evidence of public spirit and of private unselfishness which entitles them to the encouragement and patronage of the State. It places every man in this Corps in the responsible position of being not merely the guardian of his own household, but a factor in the defensive system of the Empire. As such, I regard it as an honour to be connected with your Corps, in whose welfare I shall feel a continuous and a growing interest.

*Farewell dinner to Sir James Westland and Mr. M. D. Chalmers.*

It remains only for me to congratulate you upon the work of the past season and upon the success of your prize meeting, at which I learn that my prize was won by the extraordinary and record score of 291; to notice the efficiency of the Armenian boys in their drill in the Lieutenant-Governor's competition; to compliment your Commander upon the efficiency of his Corps, and yourselves upon the energy of your Commander; and to wish you every good fortune until we meet again.

[Colonel Jenkins then called for "three cheers for His Excellency the Viceroy" and for "three cheers for Her Excellency Lady Curzon," both of which were very heartily responded to by the Corps.]

---

## FAREWELL DINNER TO SIR JAMES WESTLAND AND MR. M. D. CHALMERS.

23rd Mar. 1899. [On Thursday evening, the 23rd March, His Excellency the Viceroy entertained the Hon'ble Sir James Westland and the Hon'ble Mr. Chalmers at Government House at dinner on the eve of their departure from India. The Lieutenant-Governor, the Commander-in-Chief, the Bishop of Calcutta and many of the leading officials of the Government were present, besides many ladies. After dinner His Excellency proposed the toast of the Queen, which was drunk with the usual honours. His Excellency then proposed the toast of the guests of the evening in the following terms:—]

*Your Honour, Your Excellency, Ladies and Gentlemen*:—We meet to-night upon an interesting occasion, although it is not without a tinge of melancholy and regret. I have invited you all here this evening to join with me in bidding good-bye to two public men—colleagues of some of us, friends of all—who are about to leave India, and to devote their great abilities to some other branch of the public service. Of course it is an accident that places me in the position of being their host upon this valedictory occasion, and that lays in my hands the delicate task both of composing their Indian epitaphs, and of wishing them success in whatever incarnations they may choose to adopt

in their future career in the West. (*Applause.*) No one, probably, in this room is less qualified than myself to do justice to such a task, for while I yield to none in admiration of the virtues and the qualities that have raised them to their high station, and that have endeared them to all, I must own that until three months ago it was only by reputation that I personally was acquainted with those qualities and with those virtues. Perhaps, at the same time, my brief familiarity with them, whilst it may disable me from speaking with the authority which others in this room might claim, may enable me to feel as well as any how great is the loss which the Government of India, and I, who am the head of that Government, sustain in their approaching departure. (*Applause.*) Now, ladies and gentlemen, there might not appear to be any remarkable exterior resemblance between the careers of Sir James Westland and Mr. Chalmers, but, at the same time, there is one point of strange and peculiar identity between them. Neither of these gentlemen has been able in the course of a long and varied career to shake off the wonderful and inexplicable, but absolutely irresistible fascination of India. (*Applause.*) Mr. Chalmers first came to this country—although no one who regards him will believe it—as much as 30 years ago. He came as a member of the Civil Service, but he left again in 1872. At a subsequent period he dispensed justice with equal ability upon the Rock of Gibraltar, and in the Borough of Birmingham (*applause*); but for him, as for so many others, the East was always calling, and it is not surprising, therefore, to learn that, in 1896, he came back to this country as Legal Member of Council, a procedure by which it is hardly necessary to say that the loss of Birmingham was converted into the gain of Bengal. (*Applause.*) Now, let us look at Sir James Westland. (*Laughter.*) In the middle of his career, for some reason unknown to historians, Sir James Westland retired to the *otium cum dignitate* of a pastoral existence in the Colony of New Zealand. (*Laughter.*)

But, ladies and gentlemen, it was no good. (*Laughter.*) A man cannot fight against his destiny, and, like Cincinnatus of old, Sir James Westland was presently called back from the plough, or whatever may have been the New Zealand equivalent of that implement (*laughter*), to the guidance of the fortunes of this country. (*Applause.*) Well, in the face of these precedents affecting these two gentlemen, who knows, and who can say, in what capacity, or as the Avatars of what future revelation, they may again reappear in our midst? (*Laughter.*) We may see them again in the flesh in India. (*Laughter.*) I devoutly hope, and believe, that we shall, but even if we do not, it is certain to me that their disembodied spirits will hover over the Departments in which they have presided, and will communicate a stimulus and an inspiration to those who are their unworthy successors. (*Applause.*)

Now, ladies and gentlemen, may I touch a little more closely, with your permission, upon the careers and the services of these two gentlemen who are our guests this evening? It is with profound respect that I must speak of the career of Sir James Westland, which began in India at a time, now nearly 40 years ago, when I myself was in what is popularly known as the nursery. Sir James Westland's career has been a remarkable career, and it has been remarkable for its continuity and consistency as much as for any other feature. It has come to my knowledge, for instance, that almost the first act of merit performed by Sir James Westland when he came to India was the writing of a report on the cultivation of sugar, whilst it is a matter of public knowledge that his last act has been the passage of a Bill to prevent the extinction of that useful article. (*Laughter and applause.*) It may, therefore, be said of his career as it can of no other within my knowledge that it has been equally sweet at the beginning and at the end. (*Laughter.*) It reminds me, indeed, of the famous oration of the great Chatham, who made a speech in the

*Farewell dinner to Sir James Westland and Mr. M. D. Chalmers.*

House of Commons which he commenced with the words "Sugar, Mr. Speaker," and when he was greeted with the irreverent titters of the honourable members around him, he proceeded to reiterate with increased animation and anger the word "sugar," until eventually he ended by saying "Sugar, Mr. Speaker, who will dare to laugh at sugar now?" Now it is in connection with the Financial Department of the Government of India that Sir James Westland's chief services have been rendered. He entered that department as Under-Secretary in the year 1870. He became Accountant-General, Comptroller General, Financial Secretary, and ultimately Financial Member of Council. In 1881 as Financial Member of Council he devised the system of accounts which is the basis of the present financial organisation of the Government of India. In 1895 he converted the Indian Debt, with the result of an annual saving of nearly fifty lakhs of rupees to the revenues of the State. For full five troublous years he has been the Chancellor of the Exchequer of our Government, and, during that time, he has been a vigilant guardian of the public purse. (*Applause.*) He has seen his lean years, but I suspect that sometimes in the night watches, like Pharaoh of old—an historical character to whom I would not compare him (*laughter*), except in this respect that he has known sometimes how to harden his heart—in the night watches, I am convinced he has seen visions of the fat years that were to come; and so it is that he now retires, I will not say in the odour of sanctity, because that is incompatible with the sphere of finance (*laughter*), but at any rate in the comfortable atmosphere that is engendered by the production of a record surplus and by the acclamations of a contented people. (*Applause.*) Ladies and gentlemen, these are no light services, and no man is capable of rendering such services who has not an equal familiarity both with the conditions of India and with the principles of finance. It is to my mind one of the proudest features of our system that we are enabled to

enlist in the service of India the most capable intellects of our time, and among such men no man assuredly has rendered more patriotic, or more far-reaching services to the Government of India than our guest of this evening. (*Applause.*) He has been, as I have said, a vigilant guardian of the public purse, but behind the almost impenetrable orthodoxy of his superficial aspect there has been, if I may say so, concealed a temperament which was open to every petition of mercy and never resisted the dictates of common sense. (*Applause.*) He now retires from the service of the Government of India, conscious of the great work which he has performed, and by which his successors will profit. On behalf of the public service of this country, of which it is my pride to be the head, I acknowledge these great services. I bid God-speed to Sir James Westland as he leaves this country, and I hope that, in another and not less useful sphere, India may continue to profit by the abilities which he has so freely spent upon her behalf. (*Applause.*)

Mr. Chalmers has been for a less time a Member of the Indian Government, but any one who has heard, even for the short time that I have done, his logical and trenchant utterances in the Legislative Council of the Government of India, or who has read the masculine record of opinions with which he favours us on paper, must be conscious of the fact that strength goes out of the Government of India because of his departure. (*Applause.*) He has now been summoned to England to draft the laws which a wise, or an unwise, Parliament insists in impressing upon a happy or an unhappy people. (*Laughter.*) It is said that there is no Act of Parliament which is passed, through which it is not possible to drive a coach and four. I believe that to be absolutely true, but, in the presence of Mr. Chalmers, it will only be gallant to assume that that is the fault not of the Lawyer but of the Politician. (*Laughter.*) I hope that sometimes, in the sombre recesses of Whitehall, Mr. Chalmers will look back upon the three years that he spent in listening to the

*Farewell dinner to Sir James Westland and Mr. M. D. Chalmers.*

manuscript eloquence of his colleagues in the Legislative Council of the Government of India (*laughter and applause*), and that he will console himself for the bad laws that he is called upon by Government to draft for the Parliament of England by remembering the good laws that he drafted on his own responsibility for the Government of India. (*Applause.*)

These, ladies and gentlemen, are the two friends and colleagues to whom we are met here this evening to say farewell. Is it permissible for me to add in the case of Sir James Westland that we equally dedicate our gratitude and our respect to Lady Westland and to her two daughters (*applause*), who during the time that they have been here have made so many friends and will leave such happy memories, and that if I cannot speak of the past or the present of Mr. Chalmers in tones of similar domestic eulogy, it is yet to be hoped that in the more populous and social clime to which he is about to revert, he will make amends in the future? (*Laughter and applause.*)

Ladies and gentlemen, I ask you to drink the health of our guests of this evening, Sir James Westland and Mr. Chalmers.

[The toast was very cordially received. Sir James Westland and Mr. Chalmers both responded to the toast.]

## FINANCIAL STATEMENT, 1899-1900.

27th March 1899. [The Hon'ble Sir James Westland, Financial Member of Council, introduced and explained the Financial Statement, 1899-1900, in the Governor General's Legislative Council, on the 20th March, and the discussion on it took place on the 27th idem. The discussion was opened by Sir James Westland, who was followed by the Maharaja of Darbhanga, Mr. Rees, Mr. Smeaton, Mr. Spence, Nawab Faiyaz Ali Khan, Mr. Mehta, Mr. Allan Arthur, Mr. Chitnavis, Pandit Suraj Kaul, Mr. LaTouche, Sir Griffith Evans, Mr. Ananda Charlu, Mr. Rivaz, Sir Arthur Trevor, Sir Edwin Collen, and the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal. Sir James Westland replied at length, touching upon the various points raised. His Excellency the President then summed up the discussion as follows :—]

I am glad to think that I need not detain my Hon'ble Colleagues by remarks of any great length. The discussion to which we have listened has been far from devoid of interest ; but although it has elicited differences of opinion such as may legitimately be expected, it has, on the whole, been marked by an unusual unanimity of sentiment, due, no doubt, in the main to the prosperous circumstances in which we find ourselves, but nevertheless gratifying both to the Government and to the Financial Member, with whose last Indian Budget we are dealing. The official life of Sir James Westland, to whose affecting farewell we have none of us listened without emotion, has been, as he has just told us, indissolubly bound up with the finances of India. This is the seventh Budget that he has introduced into the Legislative Council of Government. Few Chancellors of the Exchequer in England, where the conditions of public employment are more permanent, have introduced a greater number. I doubt if any Indian Chancellor of the Exchequer has introduced so many.

In neither country, I imagine, has any guardian of the public purse been confronted in the course of his official career with more marked vicissitudes of fortune than has Sir James Westland. He is happy, I think, in this—that

his fat years have followed upon his lean years, instead of preceding them ; and I can well believe that the anxieties and worries which have distracted him in times past are now forgotten in the glow of honourable satisfaction with which he can regard the termination of his labours, and can congratulate India, not less than himself, that he leaves her upon an ascending plane of material and economic progress.

If the Finance Member in India is chided and reproached for his misfortunes in bad times, at least he should not be robbed of his share of the credit for better days ; and I am sure that Council will cordially join me in assuring Sir James Westland of our grateful appreciation of his long and arduous labours, and in wishing him equal success in whatever work he may set his hand to in the future.

With regard to his speech, to which we have just listened, I would also say this—and I would say it from personal knowledge—that he has represented himself as a much less charitable individual than he really is. To myself it is, I confess, a source of no slight pleasure that the first Financial Statement to which I should have listened in this Council has been one of so gratifying a description. My belief, more than once expressed on previous occasions, in the economic vitality of this country, in the solidity and range of its resources, and in its capacity for an industrial expansion far beyond what has hitherto been deemed possible, is confirmed by the experience of the past year. I recognise that the circumstances have been exceptionally favourable. War has fortunately ceased upon the frontier. There has been a high and an almost uniform rate of exchange. There has been a notable expansion in certain industries. The harvests have been abundant. On the other hand, there have been corresponding sources of depression and alarm in the recurrence of plague, which neither the resources of science nor the utmost administrative vigilance have so far succeeded in defeating, and which has made heavy inroads upon the Imperial as well as upon

the Provincial Exchequers. That the net result of these contending influences should yet be a balance of 4¾ crores is indicative to my mind not merely of uncommon powers of recuperation, but of a marvellous latent reserve of strength.

We have been criticised in these circumstances for not having proposed a remission of taxation; and that criticism has found capable expression in more than one quarter at this table to-day. I quite understand, and I do not in any degree deprecate, such criticism. It is the natural and legitimate desire of tax-payers all over the world to obtain relief from what they regard, or at least represent, as their burdens, and to feel the passion for relief swelling in their bosoms in proportion to the apparent existence of the means for satisfying it. I doubt not that the payers of income-tax would have welcomed an extension of the scale of exemption. The Hon'ble the Maharaja of Darbhanga pleaded their cause with great ability, and was anxious for the extension of that scale from R500 to R1,500; the Hon'ble Mr. Charlu took much the same view; and the Hon'ble Mr. LaTouche pleaded for some relaxation of the same system. I may add also that it is equally the desire of Governments not merely to earn the popularity that may result from a remission of taxation—although my experience is that popularity so won is a very ephemeral asset—but also in the interests of good government itself to reduce the burdens upon the people. But there are considerations in this case, both normal and exceptional, which decided us to take the opposite course.

The normal consideration of which I speak was that of ordinary caution. Though I have spoken of the astonishing recovery of the past year, though I believe it to represent a much more than transient improvement in the resources of the country, and though Sir James Westland budgets for a surplus of nearly 4 crores in the coming year, I am yet too conscious of the part played by what I may describe as the

swing of the pendulum in the economic world to be willing to sacrifice any portion of a hardly won advantage by being in too great a hurry. The Hon'ble Sir Griffith Evans has reminded us that India is a land of surprises, and these surprises are liable to start into existence equally in the spheres of politics and finance. Even in the more sober atmosphere of England we have had during the past year a startling instance of this phenomenon; for whereas, in the plenitude of our wealth and substance, the Government of which I was a member a year ago agreed to a remission of taxation by which we forfeited in the case of one duty alone a sum of nearly 1½ million sterling without, so far as I remember, exciting any gratitude from anybody, within the space of a year the balance has so completely swung round owing to unexpected calls that, if what I read in the papers be correct, there will be no cause for surprise should the forthcoming Budget contain proposals for the recovery of considerably more than was then remitted. To reduce taxation in one year and to re-impose it in the next is a condition to which Governments have frequently been driven by unforeseen events. But it is one which it is better to avoid by an excess of prudence at the time than to meet with whatever ingenuity at a later period.

The special circumstances which, more even than these general considerations, decided us against any remission of taxation in the forthcoming year are known to all. It is not unlikely that we may be invited before long to inaugurate momentous changes in the financial system of the Indian Empire. What these changes may be none of us as yet know, and we reserve our entire liberty to examine and consider them when they are submitted to us by Her Majesty's Government as the result of the expert enquiry now proceeding in London. But it must be obvious to the least informed that the prospects of any such change as we may decide to undertake must depend very largely upon the position and the credit that we enjoy at the time in the eyes

of the world; that they will be enhanced by the evidences of financial strength to which a large balance and expanding resources are the best testimony; and that they might be correspondingly imperilled by any stringency or insecurity here. We may be called upon to take steps that will affect the entire future of Indian trade and finance. We cannot afford, therefore, to slacken our hold upon any implement that may conduce to their success.

There is another respect in which we may be thought to have carried caution to excessive lengths. The Hon'ble Member has framed his estimates for next year upon the basis of a 15¾*d.* rupee. This has been variously explained as typical of the prudence of one whom I may perhaps without offence describe as 'an old financial hand,' or as prompted by a chivalrous desire to present a larger surplus than is apparent on the surface to his successor. I understand that both interpretations have been repudiated by the Hon'ble Member to-day. May I however add—and I do not think that I shall err on the opposite side of optimism in so doing—that this under-estimation, for so I think it may be called, must not be taken to indicate the least want of confidence on the part of the Indian Government. For my part I have every belief that the rupee will retain throughout the ensuing year the same position that it has done during the past; and I may even go further and say that I shall be disappointed if we are not able to invest the 16*d.* rupee with a greater durability than any which it has hitherto attained.

I am glad to have heard in the speeches of those Hon'ble Members who have special knowledge of the circumstances and needs of outlying Provinces, notably in the speech of the Hon'ble Mr. Rees speaking for Madras, and I think, if he will allow me to say so, speaking for interests rather more wide than the railways of Madras, and in the speech of the Hon'ble Mr. Spence speaking for Bombay, a generous recognition of the assistance that has been

*Financial Statement, 1899-1900.*

rendered by the Government of India to those of the subordinate Governments who have been in distress. For a few months before the Budget is finally made up, and while the lips of the Finance Member are still sealed, he is the object either of passionate objurgations or of piteous appeals from those who think that they are going to get less than their due share of the Imperial superabundance, and who in the agony of their apprehension not infrequently appeal to the large-hearted impartiality of the Viceroy to rescue them from the niggardly prepossessions of the Finance Member. Such at least has been the experience of Sir James Westland and myself during the past few weeks. Meanwhile the Finance Member holds his counsel, and behind a front of iron conceals a melting heart. The result is that, now that the figures have transpired, it is I believe generally admitted that we have dealt liberally with our suffering brethren.

The Hon'ble Mr. Mehta indeed argued that inadequate treatment had been given to his Province of Bombay. Now let me assure him that I have specially interested myself in the fate and fortunes of Bombay. I have been in frequent correspondence with its Governor on the subject, and I have been most anxious that financial justice should be tempered with some financial mercy. I believe that the Government of Bombay are themselves on the whole content with the treatment meted out to them; and I was glad to find that the Hon'ble Member, although he commenced his remarks in a tone of criticism, ended them in a spirit of generous, and I might almost say of wholesale, congratulation. The ordinary grants, as I may call them, that we have made to the Provincial Governments, in relief of the heavy burdens which have been laid upon them by the direct charges of plague and famine, amount to 42 lakhs. We have given to them in addition an extraordinary sum of 70 lakhs, a gift which, while it is no criterion of ordinary opportunities or deserts, and while it must not be

interpreted by them as a precedent upon which they can rely, is yet, I hope, fairly proportionate on the present occasion both to our abundance and to their needs. The Provincial Contract System is one for the successful working of which a good deal of consideration is required at both ends of the scale; and I hope that the Provincial Governments, while they press upon us the obligations of munificence, will not lose sight of the corresponding obligation of economy.

I am entirely in agreement with some of the remarks that fell from the Hon'ble Mr. Arthur with respect to the present high rate of telegraphic charges. I regard that rate as inimical to trade, as being a barrier to the ever-growing intercourse between India and the mother country, and as being obsolete and anomalous in itself. I have already considered the question, and I may say that I have placed it in a category of twelve important questions, all of them waiting to be taken up, all of them questions which ought to have been taken up long ago, and to which, as soon as I have the time, I propose to address myself. What these questions are I do not propose to relieve the curiosity of Hon'ble Members by now informing them. It is conceivable that I may have to add a thirteenth to their number in respect of the appeal of the Hon'ble Sir Griffith Evans with regard to the Small Cause Court Judges in the mofussil. That is a question with which I am necessarily not myself familiar, but, while I understand the Finance Minister to have answered him on the point of finance, the impression left on me by Sir Griffith Evans' remarks was this, that he was arguing the case not from the point of view of pay but from that of character. It is from that point of view that the question is deserving of the attention of the Indian Government, which attention I shall be glad to give to it. But another question has been raised by an Hon'ble Member sitting at this table which I am unable to add to the dozen already alluded to. I am unable to add to it the suggestion of the Hon'ble

*Financial Statement, 1899-1900.*

Mr. Chitnavis that I should acquiesce in the reduction of the British soldiers in India. I can assure him that no such proposal will form part of the programme of the Government of India during my time.

As regards Railways, Sir James Westland has indicated in his Budget Statement that for the moment our motto is *festina lente*, although this must not be taken to mark any policy of revulsion from that which has lately been pursued. There are times, however, at which it is desirable to go a little slower than the maximum pace. I am, however, rather in sympathy with what fell from the Maharaja of Darbhanga concerning the encouragement of light gauge feeder railways; and since I came here I have authorized the construction of some hundreds of miles of such lines. I should say in this context that one of the subjects to which I propose to turn my attention while at Simla is the whole question of the policy of Government in respect of railways in India, and our attitude towards private enterprise in particular. I am not satisfied with a condition of affairs which lays the Indian Government open to the charge—whether it be true or false I have not as yet the knowledge that enables me to pronounce—of indifference to the offers of assistance that are made to it, and of hostility to the investment of British capital in the country. We may hope much from fixity of exchange if we can succeed in establishing it. I should be glad if the Government could at the same time by its own attitude encourage what I hope may before long be a pronounced inclination towards India of the financial currents in the mercantile world.

The subject of Irrigation is one that appeals very closely to my concern. We are all familiar with the aphorism about the service of the statesman who can make two blades of grass to grow where only one grew before, and in India we do not need to be reminded of the direct and almost immediate benefit to the agrarian class that

results from an increase in the area of cultivation. I shall not embark upon any discussion of the rival advantages of irrigation and railways, because such a discussion would not be germane to this debate, and is in reality futile. The Government of India has never been inclined to balance its duties in these respects one against the other, and would, I think, be unwise to do so. Nevertheless the annual allotment of 75 lakhs which has for some time been made to irrigation might, I think, with advantage be extended; and I have persuaded Sir James Westland in his estimate for the forthcoming year to give me another 10 lakhs for that purpose. I had asked for more, and he would have been willing to give me more. But a scheme of irrigation is not a project upon which you can start quite as expeditiously or as easily as you can upon a railroad. In the first place, the best areas for the purpose have already been utilised. Fresh schemes are likely to be less profitable, and therefore require more consideration, than their predecessors. In the next place, very careful surveys require to be made, levels have to be taken, a staff must be got together, an investigation of existing rights has in all probability to be undertaken. It is not the case, therefore, as is sometimes imagined, that as soon as the cheque is drawn, it can at once, so to speak, be cashed in terms of tanks and canals. For these reasons it has been found that we are not in a position in the forthcoming year to spend more than an additional 10 lakhs upon irrigation; although in succeeding years, if our finances continue to flourish, I hope that we may present to you a more extended programme. I am about, in the course of a visit to the Punjab, to inspect the great irrigation works that have been taken from the Chenab River, and which were favourably alluded to in the speech of the Hon'ble Pandit Suraj Kaul, and I shall hope to learn a good deal there both concerning the present system and as to future requirements.

It only remains for me to thank you for your

co-operation in the labours of the session which is now about to conclude, to terminate this discussion, and to announce that this Council is adjourned *sine die*.

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE MUNICIPAL COMMITTEE OF LAHORE.

30th March 1899.

[A deputation of the Municipal Committee of Lahore waited on the Viceroy on Wednesday, the 30th March, at 11 A.M. at Government House, Lahore, and presented him with an address of welcome. His Excellency was attended by the members of his staff and accompanied by the Lieutenant-Governor and his staff. Mr. G. C. Walker, Deputy Commissioner of Lahore, who headed the deputation, read the address, which, after expressions of welcome, went on to remark that since the last occasion on which a Viceroy visited the Punjab, India had been visited by famine and plague. The Punjab, though more fortunate than other provinces, had not altogether escaped; but the plague had been confined and the effects of the famine mitigated by the action of Government. Throughout these troubles there had been continued evidence of the solicitude of the Government for the welfare of the people, which they were anxious to recognise. It was hoped that during the Viceroy's stay at Lahore some conclusion would be arrived at as to the Punjab Frontier policy, in any decision regarding which the people of the province would heartily co-operate. Attention was drawn to the efforts for improving the sanitation and water-supply of the city and its surroundings, for which objects Government assistance in the form of favourable loans was necessarily looked for. Another loan of five lakhs was now desired, which, if granted at the same rate as the existing loan, would make the annual charges for interest nearly R80,000. It was represented that Government might lighten the burden by reducing the interest on the existing and coming loans by at least one per cent. Finally the address drew attention to the very rapid progress of education in the province, and suggested that, so few careers being open to youths with a purely literary education, steps might be taken to give effect to the remedy suggested by Lord Dufferin by establishing or assisting institutions for the encouragement and extension of technical education.

His Excellency the Viceroy replied as follows:—]

*Your Honour, and Gentlemen,*—I am glad at this early

*Address from the Municipal Committee of Lahore.*

stage of my period of office to have the pleasure of visiting the historic and important city of Lahore. Every Viceroy must desire to become as soon as possible acquainted with the Punjab, and with its capital. A good deal of the success, and the greater part of the tranquillity of his administration, will be decided by what passes during his term upon the frontiers of this Province. In its leading city he will observe the relics of a kingly past; he will be brought into contact with a race that still begets not merely men, but heroes; and he will have the opportunity of consulting with the officers upon whose tact and experience the management of what are more than provincial interests in the main depends. If in my case these experiences are not entirely novel, they do not render it any the less agreeable to me to return as Viceroy to a locality which I have more than once visited as a student, and which has always possessed for me a peculiar fascination.

We are in the habit, in England, of celebrating important anniversaries in our history, with the object either of recalling great events, or of commemorating great men. I cannot fail, therefore, to notice upon the present occasion that yesterday when I arrived in Lahore was the exact 50th anniversary of the day on which the Treaty was signed, by which the Punjab was included in the dominions of the British Crown. Were the Governor General now living who concluded that Treaty, he might indeed congratulate himself upon the issues of his policy, and upon the reception accorded half a century later to his eleventh successor in that high office.

While I sympathise with you in the sufferings from famine and plague which have in recent years visited the Punjab in common with so many other parts of India, I may yet congratulate you upon having escaped far more lightly than some of them have done. As head of the Government I cannot be insensible to your gratifying recognition both of the efforts of the administration in India,

*Address from the Municipal Committee of Lahore.*

and of the generosity of the British public. They have not merely contributed greatly to the mitigation of your hardships, but they have testified to a unity of interest and sentiment which it is my desire to encourage in both countries.

In the fourth paragraph of your address you assure me of loyal support from the inhabitants of this Province in the pursuance of a policy that shall at once protect and pacify your frontiers. This is not the occasion for any pronouncement upon frontier affairs. It will be sufficient for me to say that my desire is to keep India safe, to respect tribal independence, to be friendly to those who will be friendly, but firm towards those who attack without provocation. No man can forecast what may happen in a region so fertile in surprises as the Indian border. But I shall perhaps not err if I record my own conviction that frontier politics are not an exact science, and that their prudent management is less dependent upon hard and fast rules than it is upon methods and manners, and still more upon men. The ideal frontier is that in respect of which its own sons are largely enlisted in its defence.

In the next place you call my attention to the efforts which you have long been making, and are continuing to make, for the improvement of the drainage and water-supply of your city. I have been brought up in England as a member of a political party whose leader once prescribed for it the motto "*Sanitas sanitatum omnia sanitas.*" I have, therefore, what I may almost call a hereditary political prepossession in favour of such exertions; which, I may observe, are even more urgently called for in the conditions of an Eastern climate, an Eastern soil, and Eastern habits of life, than they are in the West. Having thus appealed to a predisposition upon which you can safely rely, you proceed to ask me to evince my sympathies by reducing the rate of interest upon a loan which you have already contracted with the Government, as well as upon another

*Address from the Municipal Committee of Lahore.*

for which you are about to apply. That the Government do not take altogether the same view of the question as yourselves, is apparent from the fact that you included the same appeal in your address to Lord Elgin five years ago. Its repetition in substantially the same form now would seem to indicate that you have not been able to convince the Supreme Government in the interim. It will of course be both my duty and my pleasure to consider any fresh application that may reach me from your Government, which is the proper channel of communication; nor will there be any predisposition on my part to treat such an appeal from the exclusive standpoint of official or financial pedantry. I must, however, point out to you on the one hand, that in every country in the world State loans to Local Bodies are only granted upon a margin beyond the actual burden incurred by the State, because its credit is to a certain extent diminished by this hypothecation of its resources; on the other hand, that there is a growing tendency in India to regard the State as a milch-cow, whose duty it is to provide universal sustenance, whereas the real function of the State as a money-lender is to lend in quarters which cannot borrow on their own account, rather than to supplement and prop up an independent and already existing credit.

You conclude by inviting my attention and support to the provision of technical education in the Punjab, either by the founding of suitable institutions, or by the gift of grants-in-aid. By technical education I understand you to mean the sort of education that will fit a man for the professions of life rather than for the arm-chair or the study. In this respect I concur with your aspirations, and I have ascertained that the Local Government already supports a Medical College, a Veterinary College, a School of Art, and a number of Industrial Schools, and that the number of pupils under technical training in the Punjab exceeds 2,000.

*Address from the Municipal Committee of Lahore.*

There are two observations, however, which I am tempted to make in this connection. In England such matters as technical education are largely taken up and pressed forward by Municipal Corporations. May I ask if the Lahore Municipality have taken any independent steps on behalf of the interest which they have so much at heart? The second observation is this—that technical education is not exclusively a State obligation, but may be largely assisted by private enterprise. I have heard of one such Industrial School at Rawal Pindi in this Province, but of one alone. Grants-in-aid are available on easy terms for any similar institutions that may be founded; and if the demand be as urgent as is represented, there should be little difficulty in enlisting public or private generosity up to the point at which the State may legitimately be called upon to assist.

In conclusion, allow me to thank you, Gentlemen, for your loyal address, which I understand it is intended to enclose in a specimen of the silver work of Lahore. I would give a great deal to revive the ancient art industries of this once ingenious and artistic country.

## PUNJAB CHIEFS' COLLEGE.

1st April 1899. [On Saturday forenoon, the 1st April, the Viceroy presided at the annual prize giving at the Aitchison (Punjab Chiefs') College, Lahore. The proceedings took place in the Central Hall of the College, in which a large audience was assembled, including many ladies, civilians, and native gentlemen of Lahore. The students of the College numbered about 70. The Viceroy was received at the College by the Lieutenant-Governor, who, after he had conducted His Excellency to a seat on the daïs, opened the proceedings by thanking His Excellency for presiding on the occasion. The authorities of the College, he said, augured happy results from the renewal of Viceregal interest in the College, which had done some good work in the past and had promise of greater development. They trusted that in time the College would attain that position in the educational institutions of the Province and that amount of popularity with the Punjab Chiefs designed for it by its founder, Sir Charles Aitchison. Sir M. Young then called on Sir Benjamin Bromhead, the Governor of the College, to read a report of the history and aims of the institution. This having been done, His Excellency distributed the prizes to the students, two of whom subsequently read addresses of welcome to His Excellency in Persian.

The Viceroy then spoke as follows :—]

"*Your Honour, Ladies and Gentlemen,*—It has been a great pleasure to me to visit this College, and to present these prizes to-day in this beautiful Hall which forms so noble a feature of the stately building in which we find ourselves, and which appears to me to be so well suited to the purposes for which it has been raised. I confess I did not know that included in the pleasure which I was to experience this morning would be the compliment of finding myself addressed in Persian by two original poets. However, I can assure them that although I could not from my ignorance of the language estimate the full measure of the compliment, I am yet very much gratified at the manner in which they have paid it.

*Ladies and Gentlemen,* I think that after the interesting address which has been read to us by Sir Benjamin Bromhead, it is not incumbent on me to say much either as to the foundation or as to the objects of this institution.

*Punjab Chiefs' College.*

We know that a little more than 12 years ago the foundation stone was laid by the then Viceroy, Lord Dufferin, in the presence of one of the sons of the Queen—the Duke of Connaught. This College takes its name, as we have been told, from Sir Charles Aitchison, the Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab, whose features in marble we see before us, and whose long and active interest in the objects with which this School was founded, as well as in those of the similar Mayo College at Ajmere, is known to you all. The funds with which the College was endowed were partly subscribed by the Punjab Chiefs and partly given by the Local Government assisted by a subvention from the Imperial Government, and the aim with which it was founded was to supply the benefits of what we call a public school education in England to the young men of princely or noble family in the Punjab. Now, the question may be asked, what are the benefits of that which we describe in England as the public school system? And inasmuch as I am an old public school man myself, and to a certain extent, therefore, the product of that system, I am perhaps entitled to give you a reply.

The public school system as we understand it in England is one which is designed to develop simultaneously and in equal measure the mind, the body, and the character of the pupil. We undertake to educate our young men at these schools in England for the position or profession in life which they are destined to fill. We endeavour to train their physical energies so as to give them a manly bearing and to interest them in those games and pastimes and pursuits which will both conduce so much to their health and add so greatly to the pleasure of their lives. And above all, by the ideals that we set before them, by the high example which we endeavour to inculcate in them, and by the attrition of mutual intercourse with each other from day to day we endeavour so to discipline their character that they shall be turned, not merely into men, but into what in England we call gentlemen. (*Applause.*)

*Punjab Chiefs' College.*

In England this system of which I am speaking has attained a perfection unequalled in any other country. Boys are drawn to our English public schools from every class in the community that possesses adequate means. Two of the Queen's grandsons are at this moment being educated at Eton, which is the greatest of our English public schools. There the boys of the school mingle with each other on terms of perfect equality. They board together in the same house, they take part in the same classes, they play games together, they are taught not merely by their masters but by the high standard that prevails in the school and among the boys themselves, to be honourable, chivalrous, and just. They form friendships with each other that last for a lifetime, and when they go forth to take their place in the world, they are proud and fond of the school, and their first and principal desire is to do credit to the institution which has done so much for them. (*Applause.*)

Let me give you an illustration of the strength of the feeling of which I am speaking. A few months ago when I was appointed to the office which I now hold, there were appointed almost at the same time two other old Etonians to posts of great distinction under the Crown. One of these was Dr. Welldon, the present Metropolitan of India; the other was Lord Minto, who has gone as Governor General to Canada. All three of us, as I have said, were old Eton boys, and when our appointments were announced almost at the same time it befel that a number of old Etonians—over 200 in all—joined themselves together to give us a parting dinner, and to bid us farewell. At that dinner there were men of over 70 years of age and men of not more than 20. There were Viceroys, and Judges, and Commanders-in-Chief. There was a Prime Minister in the chair. There were also men of modest careers and of unambitious lives. But every one of those old Etonians who met there was animated by the same feeling of love for the school which had sent them all forth; by pride that she was still

fulfilling her mission ; and by hope for the success of those who were going out to carry her name into the uttermost corners of the world. (*Applause.*)

That, boys of this College, is the spirit engendered by the public school system in England. That is the spirit that we want to introduce into this country of India. I am aware that there are many difficulties in the task. In England the public school system which I have been describing has been the gradual growth of many centuries. It is the natural outcome of the free institutions and of the liberal sentiments of the British nation, and it has been easy to establish in a country where the territorial aristocracy is both recruited from and finds its chief strength in the confidence of the remaining orders of the people. But here, on the other hand, all is different. The public school system is an exotic in India. It is not a natural growth in this country. It has to contend with many obstacles such as prejudice and custom, and it has to fight against the barriers of caste. It is only by slow degrees, therefore, that we can expect it to take root in India. Nevertheless, from the reports which have been submitted to me, and which have been drawn up from year to year by the Governor and Principal of this College, and by the Inspector who conducts his annual enquiry, I derive the impression that substantial progress is being made towards the ideal which the founders had in view.

I am glad to note that the educational standard is steadily improving, and that the boys are reported to be industrious and well behaved. (*Applause.*) I am also glad to observe that they take part in games with more zest than they were at first disposed to do, and I hope that inclination will be encouraged, because games and gymnastics make boys nimble and active and strong; they also bring boys very much together, and they stimulate a healthy spirit of emulation. I was pleased also to hear what the Governor said about riding. I think every boy in this College, or

*Punjab Chiefs' College.*

at least a large majority of the boys, in a country like India, ought to learn to ride, and to ride well. (*Applause.*)

Now, I have a word to say to you young men and boys of this College. If you will allow me to make to you a few personal observations, I would say this: Do not fritter away the time that you pass at this College. It is a very precious time; and believe me that you will rejoice later on for every moment here that you have spent well, and you will bitterly regret every moment that you have wasted. Make friends with each other, because the friends that you make here will be your friends in prosperity or adversity in after life. Do not regard the education you get in this College as a sort of State machinery provided by the Government in order to enable you either to pass Entrance Examinations at the University or to obtain Government posts later on. There are a great many of you who will never obtain Government posts, and who are not fitted to obtain them, and a larger number who will never take a University degree at all, and are not required to take a University degree. The education you receive here is intended for the most part to qualify you to fill with distinction and honour the positions in life to which your birth will naturally raise you when you leave this College. (*Applause.*)

Many of you young men and boys, as I have just said, are of good birth and of high rank, and these are qualifications which obtain—and I hope that they may long continue to obtain—respect in a conservative country like India. But you have no right to be conceited or haughty because of your birth or rank. There is a certain honourable pride which a man may take in high birth, and which it is legitimate for him to feel only on one condition—that he is inspired thereby to dutiful ambitions. We have a motto in England which runs as follows—*Noblesse oblige*—and the meaning of that is that noble birth requires a man to be noble, and to act nobly; it means that high rank carries with it duties as well as privileges, and that when you go forth

*Punjab Chiefs' College.*

into the world you must so comport yourselves as to be worthy of your position. Otherwise you will forfeit, first, the confidence of your fellow-countrymen, and finally, the position itself. (*Applause.*)

Next, I have a word to say to any Chiefs of the Punjab who may be here present, and, if none are here to-day, it is possible that my words may reach them through the medium of the Press. If they were here I would speak to them in the following terms :—

This Aitchison College has not been founded in our interests. It is not a device that has been constructed by Government in order to bring either credit or advantage to the British Raj. It is an institution that has been founded in your interests, and in the interests of your families, and your fortunes. You ought, therefore, Chiefs of the Punjab, to give to this College greater support than you have hitherto done. You ought, with scarcely an exception, to send your sons and grandsons and male relatives to this College, and you ought to endeavour to turn it into that which was the ambition of its founders, namely, that it should be the Eton or the Harrow of the Punjab. (*Applause.*)

Believe me, Chiefs, if you are here present , that the days are gone by when a hereditary aristocracy, however noble its origin or however illustrious its service, can sit still with folded hands and contemplate the glories of its past. If you are to hold your own in the estates which you enjoy by virtue of your position, and in the confidence of the people, you must come forth from your isolation, must grapple with the facts of life, and show that you are fitted by character and merit for the position which every one is ready to concede to you. You must march alongside of knowledge instead of toiling helplessly and feebly behind it; you must reinforce the claims of high birth by equally high attainments. You must realise above all that destiny is not a passive influence that lies in the lap of the gods, but is an active instrument that is in your own hands to shape as you will. (*Applause.*)

*Address from the Colonists of the Chenab District.*

I have ventured to give these words of advice to the boys and young princes and nobles of this College and also to the wider circle of the Chiefs of the Punjab outside. May I be allowed to say that I have done so in no spirit of censorship, or dictation, or command? I have spoken to you both because, as a student, I am interested in the manly and splendid traditions of this famous Province of the Indian Empire (*applause*); because, as Viceroy, I have a claim to the support of every man in this country in my efforts to make India prosperous and strong; and because, as your friend, I desire that in future generations, and in an era of peace, you should retain, not by rank alone, but by pre-eminence of influence and character and worth, the position which you won for yourselves in the more stormy days of old. (*Loud and continued applause.*)

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE COLONISTS OF THE CHENAB DISTRICT.

3rd April 1899. [The Viceroy, attended by his personal staff and accompanied by the Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab and his staff, Colonel Montgomery, Settlement Commissioner, Mr. Wilson, Chief Secretary, Punjab Government, and Captain Popham Young, Colonization Officer, arrived by special train at Lyallpur, the head-quarters of the Chenab Irrigation District, on Monday afternoon the 3rd April. His Excellency had inspected in the morning the headworks and plans of the Chenab Canal at Khanki, where he was met by Mr. Higham, Inspector General of Irrigation, Mr. Beresford, Chief Engineer, Punjab Irrigation Department, and other Canal Officers. At Lyallpur His Excellency was received at the railway station, which was brilliantly decorated, by the principal Civil and Irrigation Officers of the district, and, later on, at Captain Young's bungalow was presented with an address of welcome by a large body of Colonists. The address was read by Mahomed Hyat Khan, C.S.I., and welcomed His Excellency to Lyallpur—"one of the latest triumphs of British philanthropy, organising power, and engineering skill, where

*Address from the Colonists of the Chenab District.*

we (the Colonists) have congregated to dwell as the specially favoured subjects of the Government." The Punjab, they said, had ever been conspicuous for its steadfast loyalty and unswerving devotion to Government, and they acknowledged with gratitude the generosity of Government in granting the people this land, thereby providing them with increased means of earning a livelihood by agriculture. They concluded by making certain requests, to which the Viceroy referred specifically in his reply, which was as follows :—]

*Nawáb Mahomed Hyát Khán and Gentlemen,*—I am only sorry that I cannot address you in a language that most of you will understand, but I daresay that my remarks, although made in English, will be translated afterwards, and will be communicated to the large body of those who do not understand them in the form in which I speak.

A new Viceroy coming out to India learns many interesting lessons and sees many surprising things. Among the most novel and gratifying of these is the operation of that great system of Irrigation which in England we dimly know has filled up immense blanks upon the map of India, has made the wilderness to blossom like a rose, and has provided sustenance and livelihood to millions of human workers. What we do not and cannot know there is the sort of experience that I have been able to derive to-day from a visit to the actual scene of one of these beneficent reclamations, and from a study of the reports and information presented to me in connection therewith. The Punjab has been one of the main fields of this particular application of the energies and resources of the Government of India ; and it may interest any of my fellow-countrymen in England under whose eyes these words may subsequently fall to know that at the present time in the Punjab alone we have constructed 4,500 miles of main and branch canals, not including 10,500 miles of smaller distributaries ; that the total area irrigated by these means, which in 1868 amounted only to one million acres, in 1878 to 1,300,000 acres, and in 1888 to 2,300,000 acres, has risen, owing to the startling progress of the last decade, to 5,200,000 acres in

*Address from the Colonists of the Chenab District.*

1898; that the value of the crops which the irrigated area produces is estimated at 10 millions sterling; that the total capital outlay on the Irrigation Works of the Punjab has been nearly 6 millions sterling; and that the net revenue was over 90 lakhs of rupees, or £600,000 in 1898, or a return upon the capital expenditure of 10½ per cent. Though statistics are commonly said to be prosaic and dull, I venture to think that in these figures, with their astonishing upward march, and with the evidences of sound finance with which they teem, there is an element of romance that almost surpasses in its dramatic surprise the more solid interest attaching to a far-sighted and successful effort of Imperial administration.

And now I turn to the particular project and locality which have tempted me here to-day, and which I have spent a pleasurable morning, and afternoon, in examining. When I am informed that four years ago the place in which I am now speaking, and which has the appearance of a flourishing township and mart of agricultural produce, was a barren and uninhabited jungle; and that there are now 1,000 separate villages in a settlement that, eight years ago, existed only on paper, I confess that I doubt whether the records of the far West, where towns are said to spring up like mushrooms almost in a night, can show any result more wonderful or more gratifying. Here was an area of 2½ million acres of what is known as waste land. The big dam across the Chenab was commenced in 1889. It was finished in 1892. At the end of the year that has just closed 1,000,000 acres have already been brought under irrigation; there has been a capital outlay of 2½ crores, or 1½ million sterling; the net revenue in 1898 was 16 lakhs of rupees, or a return of nearly 7½ per cent. Now that the annually irrigated area has reached a million acres, it is estimated that the total value of the crops raised in a single year equals the capital cost of the entire works; and I have little doubt that the ultimate returns on the expenditure

*Address from the Colonists of the Chenab District.*

will nearly, if it does not quite, double the present amount. On the land thus reclaimed has been planted a large and prosperous peasant population with allotments of from 20 to 30 acres each, upon which they enjoy perpetual and heritable rights of occupancy. Other portions of the land have been bestowed as rewards upon pensioners of the Native Army, and upon yeoman grantees, or have been sold or leased to capitalists. There is believed to be a population of over 200,000 persons now in a district which six years ago was almost without an inhabitant. Where at that time emigrants could with difficulty be found for what appeared to be a precarious venture, there is now almost a rush of would-be settlers; and great care is required in sifting the numerous applications for grants. I have only to look about me in order to note the air of contentment and affluence that everywhere prevails. If ever there was a case in which has been realised the ambition of statesmen as described by our English poet—

> "To scatter plenty o'er a smiling land,
> And read their history in a nation's eyes,"

it would seem to be in this favoured corner of the Province of the Punjab.

I observe that in your address you attribute this remarkable triumph to British philanthropy, organising power, and engineering skill. I am glad that you have included the two latter among the causes of success: for it is certainly true that no small share of the credit is due to the able officers who devised or have superintended the execution of this magnificent scheme, among whom I may mention Colonel Ottley, Colonel Jacob, and Mr. Preston; to the Engineers who have carried it out, and who, with a precision of detail never before attempted, have brought the water literally to the door of each tenant as he has entered upon his holding; and to the Colonization Officer, Captain Popham Young, who has accompanied me here to-day, and who both by his ingenious and successful sub-division of squares upon principles

*Address from the Colonists of the Chenab District.*

that have been equally acceptable to the settlers and helpful to the administration, by his institution of the admirable system of *panchâyats* for settlement by arbitration of your local disputes, and by his paternal influence over the colonists, has done so much for the rapid development of this Indian Utopia. Let me also, for my part, include in the tribute of our well-merited praise the sturdy and sensible men of the Punjab who, leaving their old homes, have girt up their loins, and have marched forth with confident courage to this new land of promise.

While expressing your thanks for the benefits which you thus enjoy you conform to what appears to be the hallowed practice of all Indian deputations by asking for a little more. Your first request is for a military cantonment at Lyallpur. I sympathise with your martial ardour; but I am informed by my military advisers that there are other places better suited for the proposed dispositions.

Next you ask for certain pecuniary advantages. The first of them is a remission of the ground rent that is levied on all town lands in the Settlement. I do not think that this is a reasonable request, and I see no chance of its being granted. The second is that the revenue thus raised may be credited to the Municipalities for local use. Now I must point out to you that the fund realised from the sale proceeds of sites has already been handed over to the Municipality of Lyallpur; and while I am willing to consider any fresh appeal on its own merits, I must observe that in one respect you go far to justify the character of the precocious infant by opening your mouths rather wide in your early years. Thirdly, you ask for quicker trains, and better goods sidings and stations. All these will come in good time. You must not be in too great a hurry.

You conclude by asking me to give you some special service to perform in discharge of your gratitude to Government. I appreciate the offer, and the spirit in which it is made. But for the present the only service that I would

impose upon you is that of developing the colony of which you are the parents, of living in peace and concord with your neighbours, and of setting an example of loyal citizenship to other parts of this great and flourishing Province. (*Applause.*)

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE ANJUMAN-I-ISLAMIA, LAHORE.

[At noon on the 5th April 1899 a deputation of the Anjuman-i-Islamia waited on the Viceroy at Government House, Lahore, and presented him with an address of welcome, which was read by Nawab Fateh Ali Khan. The Viceroy was accompanied by the Lieutenant-Governor, the respective Staffs of His Excellency and His Honour, and by Mr. Wilson, Secretary to the Punjab Government. 5th April 1899

The address expressed satisfaction at His Excellency's early visit to the Punjab and loyalty to him as ruler of the 60 millions of Mussulmans in India. Great Britain was the greatest Mahomedan Power in the world, and the Mussulman subjects of Her Majesty regarded with pride and enthusiasm the political relationship established between them and the English people. They felt certain that the benefits conferred on India in general, and on the Punjab in particular, by the British Government, would still further strengthen their feelings of proud and affectionate loyalty for Her Majesty. For those blessings the Mussulmans of the Punjab were deeply grateful, but they were suffering under certain disadvantages due to a depression of their political status; and they felt the need of sympathetic encouragement from their rulers. That the encouragement and advice given by His Excellency's predecessors had stimulated the spirit of self-help was proved by the existence of the Mahomedan Anglo-Oriental College, Aligarh, founded by the late Sir Syed Ahmed Khan, whose loyalty and labours were warmly eulogised in the address. Finally, His Excellency was assured of the unswerving loyalty of the Mahomedans of the Punjab.

The Viceroy replied as follows :—]

*Your Honour, Mr. President, and Members of the Anjuman-i-Islamia* :—It has given me much pleasure to receive at your hands the eloquent and complimentary address to which I am now called upon to reply. In visiting

*Address from the Anjuman-i-Islamia, Lahore.*

the Punjab, no one who has the least acquaintance with the history of the past can fail to be aware that he is setting foot in a region which was once the seat of a Moslem Empire, powerful in its prime, and magnificent even in its decay. The city of Lahore itself and its environs, with their still splendid relics of Mahomedan architecture, supply a witness not less proud than pathetic to this chapter of human history. The chapter is now concluded; and the sceptre of dominion has in this country and province passed away from Moslem hands. Nevertheless it is a remarkable fact, and one that should be not without consolation to the followers of that faith, that although the Moghul Empire has long ceased to have any independent existence, its prerogative and its possessions are vested in a monarch whose sway extends over more Mahomedan subjects than any other ruler in the world; and who, in wresting from their ancestors the titular badge of sovereignty, has given to them in return a personal security of life and property which even in the gorgeous days of Moghul dominion they can never be said to have enjoyed.

To me, who comes here as the representative of the present illustrious occupant of that throne, it is especially pleasing to find that the Moslem community of the Punjab are conscious of these considerations, and, through the medium of the important confraternity which has presented to me this address, are prepared to render such frank and forcible recognition thereto. When you speak of the inestimable benefits conferred upon India by British rule, of the blessings of a settled and civilised Government, and of the freedom of thought and belief which you owe to its dispensations, I believe you to be recording not merely the facts of history, but your own sincere convictions. Such unsolicited testimony from so powerful a section of the community as that which your co-religionists represent is a striking answer to the nonsense which I sometimes hear

*Address from the Anjuman-i-Islamia, Lahore.*

and read in print about an India that is bleeding under British rule; nonsense which, so far as I can judge, finds little echo in India itself, but is sometimes retailed at the safe distance of 7,000 miles by perfervid orators upon English platforms. When further you give utterance to the feelings of proud and affectionate loyalty which you entertain towards the Queen-Empress, I believe you to be rendering no merely superficial homage of the lip, but to be paying the heart's tribute of a grateful people. The knowledge, of which I am permitted to assure you, that from her distant home in England, Her Majesty is constantly making enquiries as to your welfare, and interesting herself in schemes that have for their object your moral and educational progress, should stimulate an allegiance which already rests upon such solid foundations. I rejoice to hear that you will have before long in Lahore a visible reproduction of the person and features of that august sovereign—a memorial which, cast as it will be in the imperishable material of bronze, will hand down, exempt from the ravages of decay, a personal monument of her just and benignant reign.

I notice with respectful sympathy the allusion which you have made to the career and labours of your late leader, Sir Syed Ahmed Khan. The service of such men, the pioneers of their generation, is, however, by no means confined to their lifetime. A great and noble work has in itself a vitality independent of and greater than that of its creator; and while the visible spark of ethereal flame that flickers in the mortal body is soon quenched and dies, its transmitted essence continues to burn brightly in the living products of human genius and imagination. It behoves the Mahomedans of the Punjab to carry on the work which was inaugurated by their departed leader, and to give to it the permanence and durability which will be the most fitting monument to his memory. Your aim should be to recognise the realities of the modern world in which you live—which is a world of competition and flux and change—

and, instead of expecting your environment to accommodate itself either to the traditions of the past or to the disabilities from which you may still suffer, to adapt yourselves, by strenuous self-help and self-cultivation, to conditions which you have the capacity, if you will develop the resolution, to conquer. Here in the Punjab you are less than in other parts of India confronted with what you describe as better equipped sections of the Indian people. You have an open field, upon which many of you have already won high and honourable distinction in the service of Government. If you will perseveringly set yourselves to the acquisition of the learning which renders a man, not a glib scholar, but a useful citizen; if instead of musing over the past you will strain all your energies towards the future; and if in your own society and homes you will practice the elementary but too often neglected virtue of thrift, there is no reason why the Mahomedans of the Punjab should not recover a large measure of the influence which results not from territorial dominion, but from the legitimate ascendency of character and intelligence.

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE KHALSA DIWAN.

5th April 1899. [On the 5th April at 12-30 P.M. a deputation of the members of the Khalsa Diwan, headed by Sirdar Bulwant Singh, the President, waited on the Viceroy at Government House, Lahore, with an address, which was read by Jowahar Singh, Chief Secretary of the Khalsa Diwan. The address welcomed His Excellency, not only as the head of the Government, but as the representative of a beloved and adored sovereign, for whom the Sikhs had shed their best blood. Many of His Excellency's predecessors, the address remarked, had dealt and expressed the mutual attachment subsisting between the British and the Khalsa. It was not nccessary to assure His Excellency that, next to their duty to the Ten Gurus, the highest ambition of the Sikhs was to serve their beloved Queen-Empress. This feeling was reciprocated by their British fellow subjects. Allusion was made to the raising of a memorial by the Government, and another

*Address from the Khalsa Diwan.*

by the Anglo-Indian community, in honour of their brothers who fell fighting at Saragarhi, in the recent Tirah Campaign. Among the many benefits which the community had received during Her Majesty's reign, particular mention was made of the Khalsa College which had been secured through the patronage of the Government and the rulers of some of the Native States. His Excellency's attention was called to the unsatisfactory character of Dr. Trumpp's translation into English of the Sikh scriptures, and an appeal was made to him to have a correct translation made.

The Viceroy replied to the address as follows :—]

*Gentlemen* :—In responding to the address which was presented to me a few days ago by the Municipality of Lahore, I spoke of the Punjab as the home of a race that produces not merely men but heroes. When I used that phrase, I did not know that I should have the pleasure before I left this city of meeting a representative body of the nationality to whom it obviously applied. The incident of Saragarhi, to which you refer in your address, is one of several that were in my mind in making the remark in question. There are many qualities required to constitute the ideal soldier : bravery, endurance, a certain aptitude of intellect, and discipline ; but I am not sure that above them all I would not place that unfaltering devotion to duty and heroic disregard of self that impels a man to die at his post, as the Sikhs at Saragarhi did, unmurmuring and even happy, fighting against overwhelming odds. Of this virtue the Sikh soldiers of the army of the Queen have given many an illustration in fifty years of fighting for the British *Raj*, since the time, now nearly forgotten, when they fought so well against us ; so that the name of your race has become almost synonymous in the English language with traditions of desperate courage and unflinching loyalty. On Monday as I walked about the new settlement of Lyallpur, upon which have been planted as colonists a number of pensioners of the Native Army, I was received by veterans of your race upon whose bosoms hung the Queen's medals that recorded their prowess in China, in Abyssinia, in Egypt, in Burma, and in Afghanistan—no mean synopsis

*Address from the Khalsa Diwan.*

of the range of action of the Sikh soldier. Long may he retain his martial character, and never may the day arise when the British Government in time of need cannot rely upon his staunch and unquestioning service.

I think you know that we are neither unconscious of, nor ungrateful for, this long and honourable record of Sikh allegiance. If proof were needed I might refer to the monument which is about to be erected at Amritsar by the Government of India in memory of the Sikh soldiers of the 36th Regiment who gave up their lives at Saragarhi in 1897; while the popular appreciation of that heroic incident will be shown by a further memorial to be erected by public subscription at Ferozepur. These two monuments will testify to later ages at once the valour of your race and the gratitude of mine.

Nevertheless in the modern world military virtues, however pre-eminent, are not the only requisites to the preservation of national existence, and you have wisely realised that if you are to hold your own with the more populous and erudite communities among whom you are placed, you must provide your families with an education comparable with theirs. I am pleased to learn that the Khalsa College, which was founded in the time of Sir James Lyall, has already attained to a high standard of excellence; and I hope that it may continue to receive the active support of the Sikh Princes of the Punjab, and may turn out a number of young men, who, like Lord Lawrence in the famous statue which stands in this city, may be competent to wield the pen, at the same time that their other hand rests confidently upon the hilt of the sword.

You have quoted in your address a passage from a recent speech by myself in Calcutta, concerning my desire to preserve with the utmost care and reverence in India the memorials and relics of the past: and I am naturally therefore interested in the subject of the translation of your scriptures into the English language, to which you call my

attention. I regret that the translation which was undertaken nearly 30 years ago, at considerable expense, by the Government, has been found to be so unsatisfactory ; and I rejoice to think that a more correct and scholarly version is likely before long to appear. Such a work, however, appears to me emphatically to belong to the class of undertakings that are best supported by those whose interests are principally concerned ; and if the Princes and nobles of your race are anxious that an accurate reproduction of the Granth should be available in the English tongue, I cannot doubt that they will without difficulty provide the inconsiderable funds required for that purpose.

In concluding my reply, may I take advantage of the opportunity thus afforded to me—to express my recognition of the gratifying reception that has been extended to me by all classes and creeds upon this my first visit as Viceroy to the capital of the Punjab.?

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE SIMLA MUNICIPALITY.

[The Viceroy, accompanied by his Staff, arrived at Simla on Thursday afternoon, the 6th April, and was received by a large number of officials, at Viceregal Lodge, the 15th Sikhs and the Simla Volunteers forming Guards of Honour. The President and Members of the Simla Municipality were also in waiting, and presented an address cordially welcoming His Excellency and Lady Curzon to Simla, and expressing a hope that Lord Curzon's Government would continue to show the same interest in the welfare of Simla as his predecessors had done, more especially with regard to the matters dealt with by the "Simla Extension Committee," the improvements recommended by which were not possible without the financial aid of Government. The Committee also expressed their gratification at Her Excellency Lady Curzon having assumed the presidentship of the National Association for providing medical aid to the women of India, and they hoped that the interest in local charities and institutions evinced by their predecessors would be continued by their Excellencies. 6th April 1899.

The Viceroy replied as follows :—]

*Address from the Simla Municipality.*

*Mr. President and Members of the Simla Municipal Corporation* :—It gives me much pleasure to accept your kindly assurances of welcome upon my arrival at Simla. The relations between a Viceroy and the people of this place, where it has become the practice for him to spend considerably more time than at any other spot during his stay in India, must necessarily be of a very intimate character. In the case of each of my predecessors without exception, since Simla became the summer head-quarters of Government, they have further been marked by a cordiality which no effort on my part will be spared—although I am convinced that effort will be unnecessary—to maintain on the same high level of mutual concord and esteem. Simla is in a peculiar sense not merely the official residence of the Viceroy during the hot weather, but his country home. For here he divests himself—if not of the cares of office ; that is I fear never possible in India—at least of some of the trappings of State ; and amid your beautiful mountains he may almost succeed in mistaking himself for an Anglo-Indian Horace retiring from the noise and smoke of Rome to the peace of the Tiburtine hills.

But there is one criticism not uncommonly passed upon the summer migration to Simla of the Viceroy and the Government of India which I should like to meet. It is sometimes supposed that after three or four months of more or less serious official labour at Calcutta they stampede at the first touch of the sun to Simla, and that there, like the weary mariners in the *Lotos Eaters*, they

> . . . . . "live and lie reclined
> On the hills like gods together, careless of mankind."

In other words, Simla is spoken of as though it were the holiday resort, the Indian equivalent to a marine villa, or suburban retreat, of an Epicurean Viceroy and a pampered Government. I can assure you that it is from no such point of view that I regard it. At Calcutta during the winter months there are so many calls upon the Viceroy's time

*Address from the Simla Municipality.*

arising both from the session of the Legislative Council, from the visits of Native Princes or important personages, from the large number of persons whom he is anxious to see, or who have a claim to see him, from the ordinary stress of office work, and from the heavy, though agreeable social obligations that are inevitable in the crowded Capital of the Indian Empire, that he has barely time to get through the work of each day as it comes round, and never has time to think. Were this strain, which is constantly increasing, to be borne without intermission during the summer months in the low-lying delta of Bengal, I do not hesitate to say that no Viceroy in the world—and Viceroys are not as a rule drawn from a class already acclimatised to this country—could withstand it, or could do justice to his work. It is in order that he may have time to think, time to enquire exhaustively into the many questions calling for solution, time to mature his policy and programme for the forthcoming year—that he comes up to Simla to find here the larger leisure which is denied to him either at Calcutta, or when on tour, and an atmosphere which is more conducive than that of the plains both to mental and to physical energy. Simla is in fact the workshop in which during the summer months are fashioned the materials of the fabric, be it well constructed or badly constructed, of each Viceroy's Indian Administration. If it be objected that while these considerations are valid enough in their application to him, they are less valid in relation to the large subordinate staffs of the Departments who twice yearly are called upon to perform the same migration, I would reply, so far as I am at present competent to form an opinion, that the head of the Administration, if he is to be a head in anything but the name, must have the officers and the staff of the various Departments in close proximity to himself, so that they may be the immediate instruments of the policy of Government. In former times when the telegraph wire and the railroad were in their infancy in India, the most serious dislocation of business as

*Address from the Simla Municipality.*

well as interminable delays were caused by the long absences of the Governor-General on tour leaving his colleagues behind him. Although tours are a most instructive and important, and in my opinion an absolutely essential, part of the Viceroy's yearly routine, and although the previously existing drawbacks have been immensely reduced by the two scientific agencies which I have named, I yet take leave to doubt whether the work of the Government of India can be as effectively conducted while the Viceroy is separated from his counsellors and agents as when they are united, and I am convinced that it is only while the full machinery is at his disposal, as it would not be if he were at Simla while the Departments were at Calcutta, or *vice versâ*, that the power is capable of being generated which is to result in vigilant and effective administration. These are the grounds for which, while I do not say that, were I presented with a clean slate, I should myself write upon it even the comely name of Simla over half the year, I yet come here without any sting of conscience, and with the most pleasurable anticipations, confident that Simla will give to my colleagues and myself the opportunity and the strength the better to discharge our duty in that great trust which has been laid upon our shoulders.

As regards the questions of municipal administration to which you have called my attention, I realise that the Supreme Government has a very close and personal concern in the sanitation and water-supply of the town; and you may rely upon receiving from Lady Curzon and myself the same sympathetic interest in your local institutions, charities, and needs, as has been so uniformly displayed by our predecessors.

---

## RAILWAY CONFERENCE.

[The first meeting of the Railway Conference in 1899, to consider Railway extensions in India, was held at Viceregal Lodge, Simla, on Tuesday, the 15th August, at 11 A.M. The following, who formed the Committee, as approved by the Viceroy, were present:— 5th Aug. 1899.

*President:* His Excellency the Viceroy. *Members:* The Hon'ble Major-General Sir E. H. H. Collen, K.C.I.E., C.B.; the Hon'ble Mr. C. E. Dawkins; the Hon'ble Lieutenant-Colonel R. Gardiner, R.E.; F. R. Upcott, Esq., Secretary to the Government of India, Public Works Department; A. R. Becher, Esq., Accountant-General, Public Works Department. *Secretary:* Captain W. J. McElhinny, R.E.

The Viceroy, in opening the proceedings, spoke as follows:—]

In holding and in presiding over this Conference I am following a practice which was instituted by my predecessor, Lord Elgin, who devoted himself with so much business-like energy, and with such beneficial results, to the development of Railways in India during his term of office. Under the practice established by him this Conference meets yearly at Simla. Every third year a programme of expenditure and construction is drawn up in the Public Works Department by which the Government of India is more or less bound for the triennial period: and, in the intervening years, the classification of prospective lines as originally adopted, according to their degree of urgency, has been examined and revised by the Conference, as a guide to the Department, in the light of later experience or of pressing need.

There are substantial advantages in this procedure. On the one hand, a comparison of the various proposals submitted to Government is conducted by an impartial Committee who make an honest endeavour to advise upon their selection, postponement, or rejection. On the other hand, a programme is drawn up for Government by which its proceedings are regulated, and which prevents a policy of drift or caprice. In other words, we are the gainers, firstly, by

the possession of a system, secondly, by a reasonable prospect of some continuity in that system.

Nevertheless, I cannot say that I regard our proceedings as perfect, or as realising the maximum possible advantage, nor am I clear that this Conference, either in its character or in its results, corresponds with the intentions of those who originally suggested it. Their idea, I believe, was in some way to give a guarantee to promoters and to public opinion of the fair consideration of the various schemes submitted to the Government of India, and, while not depriving the latter of its position as the final arbiter, to strengthen its decisions by the confidence attaching to an examination, whose proceedings or whose results should have the additional merit of publicity. Whatever the benefits of our annual Conference, I cannot claim for it that these objects have been fully attained. Indeed, I am somewhat doubtful as to whether it can legitimately be entitled a Conference at all. A Conference is a high-sounding title, which conveys the impression of a meeting and a discussion between the principal parties concerned, who are in this case the Government of India on the one side, and the Companies or promoters on the other. But a Conference in which one of the two parties is not represented, save by its manuscript statements or applications, seems to me to have an imperfect claim to the title; and I should prefer to call our body what it is, namely, a Departmental Committee of officials of the Government of India, constituted to supplement the work of the Public Works Department, to apply to it the test of a wider examination, in which general considerations of policy shall play a part, and to recommend to the Government of India a systematic, and, so far as possible, a scientific programme.

I have re-summoned the Conference this year, in order that I may have personal experience of the advantages or faults of the system before passing final judgment upon it, and because I propose, when our sittings are concluded, to

take the public into our confidence to a greater degree than has previously been the case.

I propose to recommend to the Government of India that the conclusions at which we arrive, with reference to the various lines, shall be formulated in an easily intelligible shape, and shall be published. In this way promoters will learn how their schemes stand in the estimation of Government, instead of having to be content as now with the official intimation of success, or the private inference of failure; while the public will gain an idea both of the magnitude and complexity of the problem which we are called upon to discuss, and of the general principles upon which we attempt to decide it.

There remains to be considered the question whether it is possible to invest the proceedings of this so-called Conference with any of those features in which I have described it as lacking. Upon this point I have had the benefit of the opinion and advice of my present Public Works Colleague, Colonel Gardiner, who speaks with the double advantage of both official and commercial experience of Railways in India. There are many difficulties in the way. We cannot suddenly constitute a body resembling a Parliamentary Committee at home. We have not the materials; the questions for decision are far more numerous and more complex; the Government of India is much more intimately concerned than is the Government in Great Britain; above all, India is a much bigger country than England, and Simla is not, like London, an easily accessible centre to all parts of the kingdom.

It has occurred to us, however, that there may be cases in which local interests are acutely involved, and in which local feeling is likely to be more fairly represented if it is heard upon the spot than by any official or semi-official representations either at Simla or Calcutta. It is, therefore, in my mind to constitute, should the case arise, a small peripatetic Commission, in which the Government should of

course exercise the predominant influence, the Public Works Member in all probability taking the Chair, and which should, in the touring season, visit and conduct a public enquiry at any locality where such a problem called for decision, the Local Government or local commercial bodies being represented upon the Commission, so as to lend both impartiality and weight to its decisions, which should then be communicated in the form of a recommendation to the Government of India.

If we carry out this idea, the experiment will be a tentative one. If it is a failure, it can be dropped. Should it turn out a success, I conceive it as not impossible that the body so formed might constitute the germ or nucleus of a more permanent Commission, which should place Government in constant touch with the currents of public opinion, and which should also satisfy promoters as to the *bonâ fides* and thoroughness of the investigation to which their claims are submitted.

As regards the official programme prepared by the Public Works Department, there seems to me to be a disadvantage, so long as the triennial system is maintained, in not always keeping up that programme three years in advance. As matters now stand, it is drawn up in every third year. The first of these programmes, based upon the first Conference, was drawn up in 1896, when an expenditure of 29½ crores was fixed for the three succeeding years. As is known, this total was, for various reasons, not worked up to, and only 25 crores were spent. Last year the second triennial programme was drawn up. Less ambitious ideas prevailed, and an expenditure of 20¼ crores, subsequently increased to 22⅓ crores on account of lapses in expenditure on the grant for 1898-99, was estimated for during the years 1899-1900, 1900-1901, 1901-1902. Meanwhile, in the intervening years, the construction programme is annually examined and recast; in the second year for the two remaining years of the triennial period, in the third year for

the single remaining year. But it appears to me that we should do well to be always three years ahead with our financial working programme, and I, therefore, propose to recommend to the Government of India that Mr. Upcott should not limit himself to the two remaining years of the present term, but should include in his forecast the year 1902-1903, and should follow the same practice in succeeding years.

Concerning the general policy of Government towards Railways, it seems to me that, just as the Currency problem which has agitated and perplexed the public mind for twenty years has in part been solved by the steady compulsion of events, so also the same irresistible pressure is directing our railway policy into more or less permanent grooves. It is easy to denounce the diversity and inconsistency of plans that has prevailed in the past; easy either to laugh or to cry over the Homeric battle of the gauges. To me it seems more profitable to assist the adaptation of our policy to the lines which seem to be marked out before it both by past experience and by common sense. The natural inclination is, in my judgment, in the direction, not of expanding, but of gradually restricting, Government agency. I must not be understood to deprecate in all cases State management or State construction. On the contrary, I see great advantages, both political and financial, in the maintenance of a Government staff. Still less would I impugn the advantage of State ownership, or the necessity of State control; I am myself a believer in the desirability of purchasing the few outstanding lines as they continue to fall in; while State supervision is of the essence of State possession. Probably we shall, as times improve, and as better offers are made to us, gradually divest ourselves of the working of the majority, at any rate, of those lines which are still both owned and maintained by the Government. The terms under which we may be prepared to part with them appear to me to be a matter of financial expediency rather than of

*Railway Conference.*

fixed principle. Our object should be to make the best bargain for the State. For my own part, I do not think that there is anything surprising in the fluctuations that have hitherto occurred in our policy. When Lord Dalhousie first introduced Railways into India, Government was unequal to the venture, and capital required to be attracted by easy and even generous terms. Later on, when Government found that it had been financially a heavy loser by the arrangements so made, there was a sharp reaction, and the Railway policy of Lords Lawrence and Mayo was based upon strict Governmental and centralising lines. We who have now had a long experience of both systems, can discriminate between their virtues and vices, and can adopt a reasonable compromise. If that compromise tends towards the contraction of the area claimed by Government and an increasing expansion of the facilities afforded to Companies, it is because we do not want to overweight the shoulders of Government with a burden that they are unfitted to bear, because we want to reinforce our own power and resources with the assistance of capital, both British and Native—and I wish that there were more of the latter forthcoming, as well as of the former—and because in the spirit of healthy competition so engendered seems to be the best guarantee for the promotion of the public interest.

---

## PRESIDENCY BANKS BILL.

[At the meeting of the Governor General's Legislative Council held at Viceregal Lodge, Simla, on the 1st September 1899, the Hon'ble Mr. Dawkins moved that the Bill further to amend the Presidency Banks Act, 1876, be taken into consideration. He had, he said, when asking leave to introduce the Bill, reminded Council that strict limitations were imposed by the Legislature on the business with which the Presidency Banks were authorised to deal, and that these limitations to some extent appeared to have survived the times and conditions which had rendered them necessary. He now proceeded to amplify this opinion. The gist of his observations will be apparent from the speech of His Excellency the President, which was as follows :—] 1st Sept. 1899.

I should like to add a few words upon the subject touched upon by the Hon'ble Mr. Dawkins in the remarks to which we have just listened. The speech which he has made represents the views that are unanimously entertained by the Government of India. The question that has been raised by him is one, in my opinion, of great importance, and one upon which I should be grateful for the enlightenment and backing of public opinion. The Bill now before us, as he has told us, is one for a more or less formal amendment of the Presidency Banks Act of 1876, so as to admit to the list of securities, with which the Banks are at present permitted to deal, a particular security which has only hitherto been excluded, because, when the Act was last re-enacted, the Bombay City Improvement Trust had not yet been called into existence. The proposal, however, adumbrated by the Finance Member, contemplates a still further extension of these securities in the future by including in them the scrip of subsidiary assisted railway companies.

Now, under the existing law, the Presidency Banks are prohibited from dealing in them. We are disposed, as my Hon'ble Colleague has pointed out, to relax those restrictions, in the first place in the interest of the Banks, so as to increase the scope of their operations, but, secondly, and still more, in the interest of the investing public, and of the

general development of the country which we all have so much at heart. But here I must interpolate a word of caution. We are anxious to be generous; but we are bound to be prudent, and there is a certain point beyond which we cannot go.

The Presidency Banks, as the Hon'ble Mr. Dawkins has pointed out, are not like ordinary Banks. No relaxation of restrictions, even if such were possible in an extreme degree, could make them so. They differ, because the bulk of their cash balances—or what I suppose I may call their loanable capital—is supplied by Government, and because if we subtract this at any given moment, they are not as a rule in possession of sufficient independent capital to enable them to conduct operations on a large scale. The Government, therefore, is under a peculiar responsibility for these Banks, and we are bound to enforce special regulations for the protection and the security of the balances which we ourselves have provided. We cannot afford to jeopardise them in the interests of general philanthropy. Within these limits we desire to do all in our power to free the Banks from artificial bandages, and to give to them ample liberty of movement. But herein I should like to point out that a reciprocal obligation, in my judgment, is involved. We do not contemplate these steps merely in order to provide a new field for the employment of Government balances. What we want to do is to enlarge the opportunities available for the employment, in enterprises indigenous and beneficial to the country, of capital, both English and Native. It will be for the latter to profit by the occasion. The Government cannot do more than open the door. It will then be for the investing public to walk in.

And here I am tempted to indulge in a furthur reflection. An examination of the existing system leads me to doubt whether the banking institutions of India are at all adequate to the growing needs of the country. This is a conviction that is gaining ground outside of India, and that I believe

already exists in India itself. You will find substantial testimony to it in the speech delivered by the Secretary of State in the House of Commons in the Budget Debate three weeks ago, and you will notice that his sentiments on the subject were re-echoed by his predecessor, Sir Henry Fowler. Here we are at the end of the nineteenth century, with 22,500 miles of railway opened in this country; with the telegraph wires connecting all our important cities and centres; with business operations being conducted every year on a larger and increasing scale. Moreover, we are looking forward, if we can settle our Currency difficulties, to a considerable expansion of financial and industrial enterprise. And yet, in respect of banking, it seems to me that we are behind the times. We are like some old-fashioned sailing ship, divided by solid wooden bulkheads into separate and cumbrous compartments. This is a state of affairs which it appears to me can hardly continue. I can well believe that local interests will require to be consulted, and we must be careful to see that no injustice is done. But I cannot think that any sectional prepossessions should be allowed to stand in the way of a consolidation and concentration of banking facilities which strike me as being required in the interests of the business accommodation and credit of the country. Should we succeed in effecting any such amalgamation, should we get any such Central Bank, established on a sterling basis, giving us access to the London market, then I think we might with safety dispense with many of the existing restrictions, because we should have, on the hypothesis of a common Currency with England, a permanent and stable link between the Indian and English markets. This is a question worthy of serious examination, and which I submit with these few introductory remarks to the consideration of the financial and mercantile public.

## INDIAN COINAGE AND PAPER CURRENCY BILL.

8th Sep. 1899.

[At the meeting of the Legislative Council, held at Viceregal Lodge, Simla, on the 8th September, the Hon'ble Mr. Dawkins moved for and obtained leave to introduce a Bill further to amend the Indian Coinage Act of 1870 and the Indian Paper Currency Act, 1882. The Bill, he explained, was intended to give effect to the recommendations contained in the Report of the Indian Currency Committee which had been endorsed by the Secretary of State and were generally accepted by the Government of India. Mr. Dawkins, having explained the reasons which made immediate legislation necessary, His Excellency the President spoke as follows :—]

The situation in which we are placed to-day, and the circumstances in which the Finance Member has just spoken in introducing this Bill, are not without an element of surprise. If any one had prophesied two years ago, or even one year ago, that, in response to the unanimous finding of a composite but singularly competent body of experts at home, in accordance with the recommendations of the Secretary of State, and, so far as I can judge, with the almost unbroken concurrence of public opinion both in India and England, the Government of India would to-day be introducing a Bill to establish a gold standard with a gold currency in this country, he would have been laughed at as a dreamer of dreams. The bimetallists would have scouted him as a bigoted doctrinaire, and the champions of free silver would possibly have denounced him as a traitor. Even when the Committee was launched, and was already fairly under way, I venture to think that the likelihood of a unanimous report exceeded the expectations even of the most sanguine. Indeed I remember the charge being brought against the Committee that so evenly had the rival interests been balanced, and of such motley opinions was it composed, that its deliberations could have no other result than to add to the already existing confusion, and once again to throw the future of Indian currency into the crucible. We have been saved from any such catastrophe by the sagacity

and common sense which characterised the proceedings of the Committee, and by the ability with which its counsels were guided by its Chairman; but most of all, I think, by the convincing and overwhelming strength of the case for a gold standard which was submitted to its consideration. Hence it is that we have arrived at the remarkable result of a consensus of opinion upon a matter hitherto so fiercely disputed, and that we are engaged this morning in giving to it legislative effect.

I should like to point out that, in taking this final step, the Government of India are acting in logical accord with a policy which they have pursued ever since, more than 20 years ago, the fall in the gold value of silver first became acute. Throughout this period the underlying principle of their action has been the defence of India from the inevitable consequences of an unarrested decline in the sterling value of the rupee, namely, the necessity of imposing fresh taxation upon the Indian people, at the same time that the capital upon whose introduction and proper application their future prosperity so largely depended, was being driven away by the insecurity arising from a constantly fluctuating exchange.

The continuity of policy of which I speak has not been impaired by the fact that other remedies than that finally adopted, have before now been sought; or that, even when the desirability of a gold standard became generally recognised, proposals were put forward for attaining it which have since been abandoned. For instance, as long as there was hope of an international Bimetallic agreement, the Government of India looked favourably to such a solution. But when the Brussels Conference broke down, and it became obvious that we could not count upon co-operation with others, but must depend upon ourselves, the gold standard then rose into prominence. Since then it has been a question, not of principle, but of method. The Government of India have never lost sight of the ultimate goal which they had in view. With that object they closed the mints to the

free coinage of silver; with that object they made definite proposals to the Secretary of State; and with that object they now accept the recommendations of the Committee, and are introducing this Bill.

We do not tie our hands by taking this step. For, whilst the adoption of a gold standard renders us independent of the caprice or hostility of foreign countries for the time being, it will not prevent us, at any date in the future, from embarking upon a discussion with foreign Powers as to an international agreement, should such an idea be again put forward; but will, on the contrary, enable us to enter the field upon equal terms, if indeed we may not claim a positive advantage in the possession of a stable system.

My Hon'ble Colleague has explained in his speech the reasons for immediate legislation. They rest in the main upon the desirability of acquainting the public at the earliest moment with our resolve, and of inspiring them with the confidence which we are not conscious of rashness in admitting ourselves. We are not very much afraid of the danger with which we have been threatened, *viz.*, that we may lose some of the gold which is on its way to our reserves. If this risk were a serious one, I would ask how it comes about that since the report of the Committee, since its acceptance by the Home Government, and its recommendation to us—when all the world, so to speak, has been anticipating the action that we are now about to take, gold has nevertheless continued to flow into our treasuries, not in diminishing, but in increasing volume. In June we only received £77,000, and in July £23,000. But in August, after all these events had taken place, the inflow rose to £223,000; whilst, for the week that ended on Monday last, the additional amount of gold received in our treasuries and mint amounted to £18,060. This does not look as though we were frightening away gold, or driving it into channels from which it would be incapable of recovery. Since sovereigns began to enter India last year, the amount of gold retained in our treasuries amounts to

£2,620,000; and in future, as the announcements that have been made will show, we look to receiving and coining gold of Indian production, in addition to that which enters the country in the ordinary operations of trade from the outside.

I do not wish to dilate upon what to some may appear the sentimental advantage of a single gold coin, uniform and incapable of depreciation, circulating throughout the British Empire, although to me it seems that that fact has a very practical and an Imperial application. But I will put it in another way, and will say that, in the unimpeded and steady flow of the sovereign in circulation in and out of India, appears to me to exist a very potent guarantee for the extension of our mercantile relations both with the United Kingdom and with other parts of the British Empire. Every merchant who trades with India, every capitalist who invests in this country, will know in future that his sovereign is worth 15 rupees. The lender and the borrower will be dealing in the same money, with a fixed and unalterable denomination. For my part I cannot doubt that such a security must lend stability and confidence not merely to our trade with foreign countries—and the London Committee has reminded us that four-fifths of our foreign trade is with countries possessing a gold standard also—but also to commercial and industrial development within our own shores. I do not desire to indulge in any chimerical dreams of the future. I do not expect any sudden or frantic rush of capital to India. I do not pretend that we are opening an Asiatic Klondyke to the investing world. Least of all am I anxious to import the speculative element into Indian business or finance. But I do firmly believe and hope that, subject to chances which none can foresee, but against which we are already on the watch, we shall, by taking these measures, invest the financial horoscope of India with a security which it has hitherto lacked, and which it will be our duty to utilise in the interests of our own clients, who are the Indian people.

## PUNJAB LAND ALIENATION BILL.

27th Sep. 1899. [At the meeting of the Governor General's Legislative Council held at Viceregal Lodge, Simla, on the 27th September 1899, the Hon'ble Mr. Rivaz moved for leave to introduce a Bill to amend the law relating to agricultural land in the Punjab. Mr. Rivaz having addressed the Council at some length on the subject, His Excellency the President spoke as follows :—]

The historical retrospect with which Mr. Rivaz commenced his interesting speech appeared to me to be of value in its general as well as in its particular application. He shewed that the question of agricultural indebtedness in many parts of India had attracted the attention of Government, and had elicited the opinions of expert authorities at intervals throughout the present century, but that, during the past 25 years, it has become genuinely pressing and acute. Minutes have been written, resolutions have been circulated, and laws have been passed, for the mitigation of the abuse. But all of these have dealt, so to speak, merely with the fringe of the subject; and only to-day are we engaged for the first time in introducing a measure of first class legislative importance to check this great and growing evil.

Does not this fact illustrate in a striking manner the method and deliberation with which we proceed? I am one of those, as may be known, who find that the machine of Government is apt to move somewhat slowly in this country, and to be a little ponderous and rusty in the revolution of its wheels. But for caution and slowness, in a matter affecting vast areas of territory, relating to the concrete rights of property, and touching the livelihood of hundreds of thousands, if not of millions, of the population, I have nothing but praise. Our studies and investigations can scarcely be too protracted; our action must, on no account, be flustered or precipitate; if our proposals are to be successful, full opportunity must be afforded to public opinion to digest and to accept them,

provided, that is, that they are deserving of acceptance. It is very important that the mills of the *Sirkar* should grind slowly, because in the long run they are apt to grind exceeding small.

Let me apply these observations to the present case. Mr. Rivaz has just asked leave to introduce this Bill, which has, I may almost say, been for years in course of incubation. It represents the unanimous views of the Government of India. It has been accepted by the Secretary of State. It is supported, in the brief but powerful argument to which we have just listened, by the Lieutenant-Governor of the Province to which it is proposed to be applied. Yet so conscious are we of the importance of the precedent that we are setting, and of the far-reaching consequence of the solution that we propose, that we have resolved to give the amplest opportunity for the expression of the opinions, and even of the criticism, of those whose interests will be affected by this measure. In my opinion legislation in this Council, which is invested with the law-making prerogatives of the Government of India, should be deliberate in proportion to its facility. Laws that are made in haste are apt to be repented at leisure. For these reasons we now introduce this Bill, which public and expert opinion will have an ample opportunity of discussing during the next six months, and fortified, as we hope, by this outside assistance, we shall then take up the measure when we re-assemble at Simla next year.

As regards the merits of the Bill itself, I would make these observations. The issues at stake are, in my judgment, as momentous as any that can attract the attention of the Government of India. There is no country in the world that is so dependent upon the prosperity of the agricultural classes as India. There is no Government in the world that is so personally interested in agriculture as the Indian Government. We are, in the strictest sense of the term, the largest landlords in creation. Our land revenues are

the staple of our income; upon the contentment and solvency of the millions who live upon the soil is based the security of our rule. In the present case we have all the greater responsibility, from the fact that in the Province of the Punjab, with which we are now about to deal, we originated the present land-system which has had the unfortunate consequences that it is proposed to rectify, as well as the legal system which has given to the usurer his opportunity. A double responsibility, therefore, rests upon our shoulders. We cannot afford to see the yeoman farmers of the Punjab, the flower of the population, and the backbone of our Native army, dwindle and become impoverished before our eyes. Neither can we acquiesce in the consummation of a social revolution which is in contradiction both of the traditions of Indian society, and of the cardinal precepts of British rule.

If it be asked why we have selected the Punjab as the field of this experiment, the answer is that there the problem is most serious, there the evil has reached, or is reaching, the most dangerous dimensions, and there it possesses a political and social as well as a purely agrarian complexion. But our vision is not centred upon the Punjab alone. This canker of agricultural indebtedness, which is eating into the vitals of India, and which is one of the twelve questions that, as I have remarked on a previous occasion, I have set before myself the humble intention to examine, and, if it may be, to attempt to solve, is not one of narrow or contracted application, though in particular parts it may be more grave in its incidence than in others. We shall, doubtless, require to handle it in different ways in different areas. We began some years ago after a tentative fashion in the Deccan. We are now proceeding with a bolder venture in the Punjab. Should we be successful in this enterprise, we shall be encouraged to proceed, and thus stone by stone, and layer by layer, to build up the fabric of economic and social stability for our rural population.

*Famine.*

I do not shut my eyes to the fact that many objections can be, and probably will be, raised to this legislation. It will be said that we are taking away a right which we ourselves too generously conferred; that we are depreciating the values of land, which, in my opinion, have been unduly inflated, or that we are affecting the credit of a section of the population, to whom a mistaken system has given the opportunity of borrowing up to the edge of their own ruin. I have, in these few sentences, indicated what would be the nature of my reply in each case. But I may add that, even were these minor drawbacks to be realised,—and I do not think that they will be to any appreciable extent,—they must be weighed in the balance against the vastly superior advantages to the land-owning and agricultural community that we have in view; and they must be measured by the scale of the disaster, which, unless some drastic measures be taken, will assuredly before long overwhelm the smaller zemindar classes of our population. I trust that in the public scrutiny to which we now commit this proposal, these considerations of statesmanship may be borne in view, and that it may be remembered that great and salutary ends are not apt to be secured by timid and temporising means.

---

## FAMINE.

[At the meeting of the Governor General's Legislative Council which was held at Viceregal Lodge, Simla, on Friday, the 20th October 1899, the Hon'ble Mr. Rivaz made a detailed statement regarding the probable character and extent of the approaching distress in the affected areas, and the measures taken to meet it. His Excellency the President spoke as follows :—] 20th Oct. 1899.

I should like to supplement the detailed statement to which we have just listened from the Hon'ble Member in charge of the Revenue and Agricultural Department by a few observations of a more general character upon the attitude and policy of Government. It has been a source

*Famine.*

of great distress to me—and my feelings in this respect are those of all my Colleagues—that in my first year of office, while plague, the first great Indian scourge, has remained a persistent visitor, the second, which is famine, should once again be threatening this sorely tried country and its patient and unmurmuring population. For months past it is no exaggeration to say that the daily meteorological report has been to everyone of us, who are in our different spheres responsible for Indian Government, the document to which we have turned with the most anxious interest each morning; and day by day as we have contemplated a sky of brass and an unclouded sun, we have longed bitterly, and would have sacrificed much, for the sight that met the watcher upon Carmel,—of the little cloud no bigger than a man's hand.

If, in our regrets at the ill fortune that has attended us, we may nevertheless recognize some grounds of legitimate alleviation, they will consist in the facts that we have had upon the present occasion long warning of the coming scarcity, and have, in consequence, been able to formulate our plans of campaign in advance; and, secondly, that while the area of certain distress is unfortunately large—much too large—it is yet considerably smaller than the corresponding area in the famine of 1896-97, and if Providence should favour us with late autumnal rains, is still capable of contraction. In Rajputana it is to be feared that the suffering will be in excess of any since the sad year of 1868-69; and in the Central Provinces I regret to think that a portion of the ordeal of three years ago may again have to be endured by the same poor people who have barely had time to recover from the last shock. But elsewhere, as Mr. Rivaz has shown, the situation, though grave, affords less ground for acute apprehension; while in many parts of India the sufferings of the unfortunates elsewhere will, to some extent, be balanced by exceptionally favourable conditions.

*Famine.*

The narrowness and the comparatively precise definition of the areas affected should enable us to devote our energies to their relief with all the greater concentration. I do not pretend that in so doing we have any novel or startling methods of procedure to announce. Perhaps the worst and least re-assuring declaration that a Viceroy could make upon an occasion like this would be that the Government of India proposed to experiment in respect of scarcity and famine. Our proceedings must be, and will be, founded upon the very opposite extreme of principle. All that we have acquired from the recorded observations of a century, all that we have learned from the experience of the past 25 years, during which India has three times been visited by serious famines, all that we have been advised or warned by the recent Famine Commission—these must be the bases of our action. They will furnish the pocket-book for field service, with which our soldiers of peace will enter upon their humane and bloodless campaign.

If I be asked to summarise the action which it is in the power of the Government of India to take against Famine, in respect either of executive intervention, of sympathetic assistance, or of local control, I would make the following reply. In our own territories we have a fourfold scheme of operation. In the larger villages and towns, we open poor-houses for the reception and sustenance of the famishing waifs and strays. In the country hamlets, we distribute gratuitous relief, weekly or fortnightly, to the sick and aged, the widow, and the orphan. We employ tens of thousands of impoverished but willing hands upon relief works, the making of roads, the digging of tanks, the construction of embankments for future lines of railway. The Hon'ble Member has in his speech given you some idea of the numbers who are already thus engaged; and they represent but a small fraction of the total for whom our existing organisation would enable us, with scarcely a hitch, to provide paid employment of this character, should the

emergency arise. Finally, by the appointment of special officers, selected for their training or experience, we supplement the existing staff, and endeavour both to supply a stimulus, and to strengthen local supervision.

These are our more immediate measures. Prospectively we always have in contemplation *takavi* advances, to enable the peasant to sow his seed before the next rains, and—that ultimate stand-by of the distressed agriculturist in all lands—remission of rent, or, as we call it in India, Land Revenue. I do not think that in any period of scarcity or famine, the Government of India has shown an inclination to be ungenerous in these particulars.

If we turn to the situation as it affects Native States, we are necessarily upon somewhat different ground. Here we must be careful to do nothing that would diminish the responsibility or slacken the energies of the Native Chiefs and Durbars. The Government of India should not step in either to usurp their proper functions, or to relieve them of an obligatory duty. On the other hand, we may do much, and in the case of Rajputana we are endeavouring to do much, by the loan of officers, and by the offer of expert advice, to systematise and to co-ordinate local action. We can further help Native States with loans from the Imperial Exchequer; and I believe that my Hon'ble Colleague, the Finance Member, is prepared to show a far from obdurate disposition in this respect; and we may by individual acts of assistance or relief, contribute to lessen the strain. For instance, I may mention that a little while ago I offered to remove, and to maintain at the expense of the Government of India, one of the two Imperial Service Cavalry Regiments of Jodhpur during the present and forthcoming distress; and that this offer was gladly accepted by the State.

May I venture to add that there must be many localities —populous districts or large cities in which men of substance reside—where some local effort for the assistance of their suffering countrymen would be most acceptable? I

*Famine.*

have already heard of such private charity having been started in some cases, of a local Famine Relief Fund, of a subscription list, and of a Committee of Distribution. There are large classes of the native population who are not touched either by relief works or by gratuitous relief, but who may be saved from perishing by the timely exercise of such philanthropy. In detailing the liberal and sustained plan of action with which the Government of India is prepared to meet the emergency, I feel that I have a peculiar right to call also upon India's own sons to come to her rescue in the hour of her trial.

My own knowledge of Famine Work and Famine Relief is necessarily at present, owing to the short time which I have spent in the country, only in an incipient stage. May I add that I propose to invest it, in so far as I can, with a more practical and beneficial complexion, by visiting, in the course of my forthcoming tour, a large number of the principal areas of distress in Northern and Central India? The experience which I shall thereby gain may, I hope, enable me both to render useful help on a future occasion, should such arise, and to enter more closely into the sorrows as well as the joys, of the Indian people.

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE MUNICIPAL COMMITTEE OF DELHI.

28th Oct. 1899. [On Friday morning, the 27th October, the Viceroy, accompanied by Lady Curzon and the members of His Excellency's Staff, left Simla on his Autumn Tour and arrived at Delhi on the following morning at 9 o'clock, where Their Excellencies were received by all the principal Civil and Military officials and residents. At 12 o'clock, a deputation of the Municipal Committee of Delhi waited on His Excellency at Mr. Fanshawe, the Commissioner's house, and presented him with an address of welcome. The address, which was read by Mr. Douglas, Deputy Commissioner, the President, expressed pleasure at welcoming Their Excellencies to Delhi, regarding the city as specially favoured, in that the Viceroy had chosen to make it his first halting place on the occasion of his first tour through India. The address went on to refer to the progress of the water-supply and drainage and to the marked development of Delhi during the last decade, Municipal income had expanded; trade had increased, and the increased number of factories near the city showed that capital was being freely utilised. One cause of this was that, although not less than 64 per cent. of the Municipal income was derived from taxation on imported goods, hitherto neither piece goods nor food-grains had been subjected to octroi. The result of this was that Delhi was now one of the principal wholesale distributing centres for these commodities in Northern India. A still further expansion was anticipated, as, in addition to the five lines of railway now converging on Delhi, two others would soon be finished, thus completing direct communication with the heart of the Ganges Doab and the Port of Bombay. Referring to famine the address remarked that the result of the recent distress was still felt in the southern portion of the district, and they had hoped that a plenteous rainfall in June last would lead to a bounteous harvest, but the failure of the summer rains was almost unprecedented, and they had to deplore the fact that the cloud of famine was again overshadowing them. Great distress was consequently anticipated, but the citizens would, as before, do their utmost to organise relief centres and mitigate distress.

The Viceroy replied as follows:—]

*Mr. President and Members of the Municipal Committee of Delhi:*—I have not, since my arrival in this country, received a more model address than that which you have just presented to me. My experience of addresses in India,

*Address from the Municipal Committee of Delhi.*

although as yet inconsiderable, has taught me that they are sometimes, and I am far from saying improperly, made the vehicle of skilfully designed petition or appeal, and that occasionally even, under the delicate disguise of compliment, may be detected a remote echo of complaint. I am happy to observe in your address that you ask me for nothing, that you complain of nothing, but that, on the contrary, you record, for the most part, a condition of affairs which testifies to good management in the past, which reflects existing contentment, and which is of good omen for the future.

The observations that you have made upon the work which the Delhi Municipal Committee has long been engaged in carrying out for the benefit of the City, appear to me to indicate a wise and correct realisation of the main functions for which a Municipality exists. You are concerned with the life and health, with the dwellings and the means of subsistence, of your fellow-citizens; and, this being so, your main efforts should undoubtedly be directed towards making the conditions of life in this great City, sanitary, decent, and of good example. That such ambitions are not always susceptible of swift or easy fulfilment, is evident from your own case; since I find that, as long ago as 1881, when your predecessors welcomed Lord Ripon to Delhi, they descanted in their address of welcome to him upon those very works of city-drainage and of water-supply which you have also brought under my notice this morning as being still in course of execution, but which must, I imagine, be now, in the majority of cases, approaching the later stages of fulfilment. The advantage, nay, even the necessity, of the local application of the latest resources of science in respect of the sanitation and the drinking supply of large masses of people, is now becoming universally recognised, and is one of the greatest triumphs of civilisation over prejudice and ignorance.

It is 12 years since I was last present, as a private tourist, in Delhi; and, both from what I have heard and read, and

*Address from the Municipal Committee of Delhi.*

from what you have just told me, I shall expect to find in your City the signs of a great and remarkable development. Much of this expansion you owe to that central position which has always made Delhi a Capital City, now of commerce as once of power ; more still to the engineering policy that has converted it into the pivot of so many radiating lines of railroad; and, perhaps most of all, to the judicious Municipal finance that has understood not merely when to tax, but when to spare, and that has thereby accelerated the development of Delhi into a great emporium and distributing centre of Indian trade.

There are few spectacles more interesting to the traveller, who is also somewhat of a student, than that of cities which, in modern times and under novel conditions, have recovered or revindicated the fame of an illustrious past. In Italy Rome, in Persia Ispahan, in Syria Damascus, in Japan Kioto—all of them the former capitals of Empire—have caught the spirit of the age, and, instead of sighing over a political or imperial supremacy that has vanished, are found eagerly pushing to the front in the modern march of industry and invention. In Delhi we may see signs of a similar vitality. It has already carried you far, and will, I believe and trust, carry you farther still.

It has been a source of sincere grief to me to learn that neighbouring districts of this Province are severe sufferers from the affliction which has darkened our autumn prospects in so many parts of Northern and Central India. If my visit to your City is of shorter duration than I should, on personal grounds, have preferred to make it, you will perhaps pardon the brevity of my stay on the ground that I am anxious to visit the centres of scarcity myself, and to see with my own eyes how the poor people are faring, and what steps are being taken by our highly-trained and gallant District Officers to meet the storm that has so swiftly and cruelly broken over their heads. I am confident that I shall find them labouring at their posts; and that whatever expert

*Address from the Municipal Committee of Delhi.*

knowledge, human sympathy, or material assistance, can contribute to the relief of the suffering peasants, will be forthcoming, until the enemy has been finally vanquished, and has disappeared.

You have concluded by asking me to convey to Her Majesty the Queen-Empress the expression of your loyalty and devotion. I shall have great pleasure in carrying out your desire; and I doubt not that Her Majesty will be rejoiced to receive one more addition to the many loyal messages that, from time to time, have reached her from the City in which her Imperial Title was first proclaimed, and in whose prosperity she has never failed to display the most lively interest.

I should like, in conclusion, to add one word of personal thanks for the particular form which the casket and the address to be placed in it have taken. I am always glad, when these presentations are made to me, to receive something especially reminiscent of the occupations or arts of the place where the presentation occurs, and it is therefore with satisfaction that I notice that the casket containing the address, bears on its lid and sides samples of that admirable system of painting in miniature for which the artists in this part of India have always been famous, and which it appears to me that they practise as well at the present time as they did in bygone days.

---

## PRESENTATION OF COLOURS TO THE MERWARA BATTALION.

2nd Nov. 1899.

[On Thursday afternoon, the 2nd November 1899, the Viceroy inspected the Merwara Battalion on their own parade ground at Ajmere, and presented the Battalion with new colours. In making the presentation His Excellency addressed the Battalion as follows :—]

*Colonel Collins, Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Merwara Battalion* :—I was to have performed two military or quasi-military functions during my short stay at Ajmere. I was to have presented the Cross of the Bath, which has been conferred upon him by Her Majesty the Queen for distinguished military service, to that gallant Rajput nobleman Maharaj Dhiraj Sir Pertab Singh. Unfortunately the Maharaj, who escaped the perils of war with only a slight wound, has been prevented from meeting the peaceful ordeal that I had prepared for him by an untimely fracture of his leg; and so the ceremony is postponed. There remains for me the second part of my programme, *viz.*, the presentation of colours to the Merwara Battalion.

This is one of those regiments that is wholly and distinctively local in its origin, in its recruitment, and in its name. Since the days when it was first raised by that excellent officer, Colonel Hall, as a sort of irregular Police battalion, down to the present time, it has always been enlisted from Merwara, it has always consisted of Mhairs, and it has retained that *esprit de corps* which connection with a particular locality, and the tie of common race, seldom fail to produce.

The regiment also has a record of which, equally with ourselves, it may be proud. For we do not forget either the name of Colonel Dixon, or the particular feat with which the regiment was associated under his command. It was then, in the early days of the Mutiny, when the fate of Northern India was trembling in the balance, and

*Presentation of Colours to the Merwara Battalion.*

when every loyal Native soldier was worth his weight in gold, that the Merwara Battalion, by a forced night march from Beawar to Ajmere, saved the treasury and arsenal from falling into the hands of the enemy, and kept the British flag flying in this British stronghold in Rajputana.

Since those days the Battalion has sustained its reputation. It has seen foreign service, for it was employed upon the Khyber line of communications in the last Afghan War, and it is now on the list of those regiments which may be drawn upon for service in any part of the Indian Empire.

In presenting the regiment with these colours, I trust that its officers and men will remember that it is an honour to them to serve Her Majesty the Queen, and that the colours which I hand to them are the external symbol of that fealty and allegiance. I hope that no stain may ever be allowed to rest upon the folds of this regimental flag, but that in peace it may be a guarantee of orderly conduct and good discipline, and that, should the colours ever be taken from the Head Quarters of the regiment, where I understand that they are to be deposited, for employment on the field of action, they may wave in the front line of battle, and may guide the regiment to victory.

## MAHRATTA PLAGUE HOSPITAL, BOMBAY.

9th Nov. 1899.

[The Viceroy arrived in Bombay on the 8th November and was received by Lord Sandhurst and his Staff. The morning of Thursday, the 9th November, was occupied by His Excellency in visiting the Plague Hospitals in Bombay. He was accompanied by Mr. Fraser, Officiating Home Secretary to the Government of India, Mr. Woodburn, Plague Commissioner, Mr. Harvey, Municipal Commissioner, Mr. DuBoulay, Deputy Commissioner of Plague Operations, Colonel Wilkins, I.M.S., and Captain Wigram, A.-D.-C. After inspecting the Mahomedan Hospital, the Arthur Road Hospital, and the Contact Camp, for the relations of plague patients, His Excellency inspected the Mahratta Hospital for Hindus, where all the Military Officers on plague duty were assembled and presented to him. The Viceroy was then conducted to a large *shamiana* in which about 300 people were gathered, and here Dr. Dhargalkar, the Medical Officer of the Hospital, addressed His Excellency. After giving a short account of the Hospital, he related how the Mahrattas and mill hands combined, two years ago, to stop the exodus of the people and opened this Hospital, but being unable to maintain it Government took it over. He thanked the Viceroy for his visit, and his kindly sympathy with the people in their time of distress.

The Viceroy spoke as follows :—]

*Your Excellency and Gentlemen* :—I am much obliged to Dr. Dhargalkar for the few kind words in which he has welcomed me here this morning. I have before now remarked on more than one occasion since I came to this country that India is a land of surprises. The remark is not original ; but, however often repeated, it never tends to become stale. Of the many surprises which have been prepared for me since I first landed in Bombay eleven months ago none, I think, has been more complete in its character than that which Lord Sandhurst has delicately arranged for me this morning. (*Applause.*) I undertook to accompany him round this morning to visit the various plague hospitals, to see what has been done, to show my sympathy with the sufferers, and to note from personal observation the system under which you work. But that has

*Mahratta Plague Hospital, Bombay.*

not been the whole extent of the performance that I have been required to go through. I have been photographed once and I believe I am to be photographed again. (*Laughter.*) And now, when I come to this place, I find a tasteful *shamiana* and a large number of gentlemen collected, and Lord Sandhurst informs me that it is my duty to make them a speech. A speech it is not in my power, and certainly it is not my intention, to make; but I welcome the opportunity afforded by my visit here and by this large gathering of gentlemen to say a word of sympathy to you in the great troubles you have experienced. It is quite clear to me that these troubles can only be successfully overcome by co-operation between the officers of Government and influential members of the native community, neither party in the work being independent of the other. It is for the Government in some respects to supply the general lead, to lay down the plan of campaign, and to regulate the procedure. On the other hand, where you have a people as susceptible and as sensitive as are the inhabitants of this country, they want the moral authority and personal backing of the influential members of the native community behind them. I am glad to find in the short experience I have had this morning, and in the evidence given to me by this very meeting, that the Government can look with confidence to receiving that support. I am sure I only speak the thoughts of Lord Sandhurst when I say how grateful he is to all those members of the native community who have joined these volunteer committees, who have gone in and out amongst the people, have taught them the true aspect of affairs, have collected subscriptions, and have, in fact, endeavoured to bring the goodwill and wishes of Government home to the hearts of the people. And equally, I am sure, am I speaking the views of those gentlemen when I say that throughout it has been a source of strength and of help to them to have had over them a Governor as sympathetic (*applause*), and a body of workers as active and self-sacrificing, as those who now for between two and

*Mahratta Plague Hospital, Bombay.*

three years have been engaged in the plague operations in this place. (*Applause.*) The campaign against plague, I know from experience, if it is to be successful, cannot be a campaign of compulsion; it can only be a campaign of moral suasion, and that moral suasion can best be exercised by the system of co-operation that I have described. Well, it has been a pleasure to me to go round these hospitals and buildings. I am glad to see them comparatively empty, and I hope they will not be filled again. (*Applause.*) None of us can prophesy with regard to plague: it seems to defy alike diagnosis and prognostication; and it is possible that, as you have now suffered for two or three years, you may suffer again in the future. But your machinery has been improved; spirit and heart seem to be growing in your people; and should further trouble await you I think that you have the means and the courage with which to meet it. While I am speaking I should like to include in the words of compliment and thanks that I offer not merely the officers of Government, nor only the volunteer workers, but the whole of the Staff. There are a number of young military officers whom we have lent for the purpose of combating plague, and I believe that they have carried through their work with the skill and discipline that you associate with the character and duty of a soldier, while at the same time they have been by no means lacking in the sympathy and kindly feeling that are expected of them as men. Then there is the staff of nurses, both recruited in this country and brought from home, many of whom have rendered invaluable service. I can only say from the bottom of my heart that I wish you all good fortune in the bitter struggle in which you are engaged, that I hope a better day is dawning for you, and that out of these calamities some good may arise—as not infrequently happens when suffering falls—some good both in the improved and better sanitation and better building of the city; and above all—and I rate this as more important still—some good in the tightening of those

bonds of sympathy and co-operation which should always unite all sections of this great community. It has been a great pleasure to me to meet you here this morning. (*Applause.*)

---

## BOMBAY IMPROVEMENT TRUST.

[On the afternoon of Thursday, the 9th November, the Viceroy was present at the laying of the foundation-stone of the Bombay Improvement Trust Scheme at Agripada by Lord Sandhurst. Their Excellencies were received by Mr. Hughes, the Chairman, and the Members of the Board, and having taken their seats, Dr. Bhalchandra K. Bhatavadekar read an address epitomising the work of the Board. The Chairman, in a brief speech, in which he remarked on the auspicious presence of the Viceroy, invited Lord Sandhurst to perform the ceremony. His Excellency then laid the stone, and addressed the assembly in a speech of some length, in which he expressed gratification at the Viceroy's presence and gave a forecast of the work immediately to be done. The Viceroy then rose, and, after the cheers had subsided, spoke as follows :—] 9th Nov. 1899.

*Your Excellency, Ladies and Gentlemen* :—When I landed in this city at the end of December last, I did not then anticipate that within less than 12 months I should again be a visitor in your midst. Still less could I have anticipated the circumstances under which I now come. Parts of India were then suffering, and Bombay in particular was suffering, from an epidemic which, although it appeared in some measure to have abated its force, was far from eradicated. Since then that epidemic has again burst out with renewed virulence both in Bombay and still more in other parts of this Presidency. Further, as if to intensify the affliction under which the people were weighed down, and to leave no source of misery unexplored, famine has fallen upon many districts in the northern part of this Presidency through which I have just been travelling, and, although most fortunately it does not affect this immediate part of the country or this city, it

must yet be a source of great anxiety to your rulers, and must make them look forward with trepidation to the next period at which their annual accounts will have to be squared. If we were to accept the saying as of general application that "whom the Lord loveth He chasteneth," we might draw the conclusion that the Bombay Presidency was very dear to Providence, such has been the range and the duration of its sufferings.

Throughout this period no impartial observer can fail to have been struck by two facts; firstly, by the resigned and pathetic patience displayed by the mass of the people; secondly, by the activity and zeal with which the Local Government, aided by the patriotic co-operation of representative citizens, has endeavoured to cope with its almost Herculean task. It is to indicate the sympathy of the Government of India with the woes of the people, and their admiration of the efforts which have been put forward for their amelioration, that I have come upon this informal visit to Bombay. To me, Gentlemen, it seems that the Government of India cannot and should not in the smallest degree wash its hands of interest in, and, in the ultimate resort, of responsibility for, that which passes in Presidencies and Provinces that may be remote from its immediate ken. The head of the Government of India should not, in my judgment, be a passing phantom that comes and goes amid the pageantry of processions and the firing of salutes. The interests of all India are his interests; the salvation of all India is his duty; there are none so humble or so remote, and for the matter of that none so powerful or so independent, as not to fall within the legitimate scope of his care.

And now as to the particular circumstances that have brought me here to-day. When I was planning out my amended tour to the centres of suffering in Northern and Central India, and when I offered myself to your Governor for a brief visit to Bombay and the Deccan, he was good

enough to inform me of the projected gathering of this afternoon, and to invite me to play the principal part in it. I could not consent to deprive him of the leading position to which his long and keen interest in this scheme, conceived and now finally started during his term of office, entitled him, and which no other could possibly have filled in his place. But I readily arranged my plans so as to bring me to Bombay in time for this ceremony, and to enable me to support him in the discharge of his pleasant duty.

For, Gentlemen, what is the task upon which he and you are alike engaged, and one of the inaugural steps in which we are commemorating this afternoon? I take my description of it from the words that have fallen from Lord Sandhurst's lips just now. You are endeavouring to provide this great City of Bombay with the conditions which will make life here for the poorer classes sanitary, decent, and wholesome. You want to bring the fresh breezes of the sea into the congested lungs of Bombay, to destroy the microbes of fever and pestilence that prey almost unchecked upon the constitution of an overcrowded and enfeebled population. You wish to make your city not merely beautiful without, but healthy within. It is for these purposes that all these vast works of removal of old buildings and erection of new ones, of providing open spaces, of cutting wide and airy streets, of destruction, and re-construction, and reclamation, are designed. It is a scheme proportionate in conception to the magnitude of the problem. It may, I hope, prove to be proportionate in execution to the necessities of the case.

Lord Sandhurst will, I am sure, bear me out when I add that the Government of India has from the start, two years before I joined it, evinced a much more than Platonic interest in your scheme. We have supported you in your appeals to the Secretary of State; we have surrendered a large area of valuable property for the purposes of the contemplated improvements; we have passed special

legislation in order to assist the financial operations and to add to the credit of the Trust; and we have lent the invaluable support of the credit of the Government of India to your Municipal loan. I feel, therefore, that I am only carrying out, with a certain hereditary fitness, an obligation which has been passed on to me by Lord Elgin's Government, in being present at the successful inception of a portion of that scheme which the support of himself and of his colleagues helped to launch into existence.

I said a little while back that it was a right and proper thing that Lord Sandhurst should play the leading part in the ceremony of to-day. It must gladden his heart, as he draws near to the close of his official connection with this Presidency, to feel that all the attention and labour and care that he has devoted to this city, and to these proposals, should begin to fructify in his time, and that, before he leaves these shores, the new Bombay will have started into being, a city not of palaces and towers, not of merchant princes or nobles, but of the toilers and sweaters who drink only of the dregs of the cup of human happiness, and to whom at least we should endeavour to secure that their scanty beverage is not bitter but sweet.

To few Governors, if to any, has it fallen to pass through such a fiery ordeal, such a seven times heated furnace of trouble and trial and affliction, as has attended Lord Sandhurst during the past few years in Bombay. Such trials, if rightly met, broaden the sympathies at the same time that they steel the nerves of the man who is by temperament both humane and brave. I am sure that there is not an individual in the Bombay Presidency, European or Native, who does not know that in Lord Sandhurst he has had a Governor whose sympathies have always been with the suffering, whose courage has remained inflexible in the face of any calamity, however dire. He will leave behind him a record of arduous work honourably and conscientiously performed, and, what is not

*Bombay Improvement Trust.*

given to any but a few to enjoy, a place in the affectionate regard of the people.

I have the advantage of knowing, and of having worked for many years as a Colleague in Parliament of the new Governor who in a few months' time will take his place. The Parliamentary and public reputation of Sir Stafford Northcote, and the name of his father, who was one of the most liberal-minded and successful Secretaries of State whom India has ever had, would in any case have ensured to him a favourable reception in India. But the personal acquaintance that I have the honour to claim with Sir Stafford Northcote entitles me to assure the people of this Presidency that they will find in their next Governor a man of ripe experience and much sagacity, who will worthily sustain the traditions of his predecessors in respect of both sympathy with the people and sound judgment in administration. I hope that when next I visit Bombay I may find that the schemes which Lord Sandhurst has so energetically started may be far advanced on the way towards completion, and that I may see this fair city with smiles on her face and no longer with tears in her eyes. (*Loud cheers.*)

---

## VOLUNTARY PLAGUE WORKERS, POONA.

11th Nov. 1899. [At 4 P.M. on Saturday, the 11th November, the Viceroy attended a meeting of voluntary plague workers, numbering about 500 or 600, which was held in the Council Hall at Poona. His Excellency was received by Lord Sandhurst, who addressed the assembly, speaking in warm terms of the admirable service rendered by the voluntary workers, and remarking that a few words of approbation and encouragement from the Viceroy would be highly valued. Mr. Padamjee then read a brief address in which he thanked the Viceroy for his visit and his sympathy with the people in their distress.

His Excellency spoke as follows:—]

*Your Excellency, Ladies and Gentlemen:*—It is a source of great pleasure to me, in this beautiful hall, which I now see for the first time, to have received the words of sympathetic and appreciative welcome that have just fallen from the lips of Mr. Padamjee, who, I understand, has been for many years one of your most leading and representative citizens. In one respect I cordially endorse what he has said. I am glad to be able to congratulate you, on this the occasion of my first visit to Poona, upon better times. There can be no doubt that you have suffered cruelly and long. Poona, during the past year, has, I am afraid, been like a city lying in the Valley of the Shadow of Death. The city has been largely deserted by its population, and fear and apprehension have naturally enough entered into the hearts of the people. Pestilence has not spared the home of the European any more than it has that of the Native, and in striking it in cases which are known to us all it has taken away the dearly beloved, the fair, and the young. There was another very pathetic case which I came across in my tour of inspection this morning, when I learned of the death of a worthy Mahomedan citizen of this place, Jaffir Yusuf, who contracted the plague in the very hospital which, largely by his own munificence and activity, had been called into being. And there have been other cases similar to these, such for instance as the one mentioned by Mr.

*Voluntary Plague Workers, Poona.*

Padamjee in the remarks to which we have just listened. At the same time, the extent to which the Native population have suffered is shown by the fact that they have lost, I believe, a total of more than 10,000 of their inhabitants in this city. In these circumstances, Your Excellency and Gentlemen, great credit is, I think, due to that brave band who have never lost heart in the deepest hour of adversity, but who, with unwavering courage, and with the purest self-sacrifice, have continued to wage the battle against the foul fiend that was encamped in your midst. It is to meet this gallant band of fighters, and to congratulate them, now that their victory may be said well nigh to have been won, that I have come here this afternoon; and warm, I can assure you, are the feelings of respect with which, on behalf of the Government of India, I recognise their devotion; and warm also the thanks which I tender to them for the work that they have done. As the Chairman of the Municipal Commissioners himself indicated in his remarks, you have had an untiring and chivalrous Commander in your Governor, and a double compliment can perhaps not be better paid than by saying that the soldiers have not been unworthy of their Captain.

It is quite certain that, but for voluntary effort—and I understand from what you, Sir, tell me, that the majority of those whom I am addressing are volunteer workers—the state of Poona would have been much worse than it has been. Of course the Government here as elsewhere has its own organisation, and the officers of that organisation, both Civil and Military, have distinguished themselves by their ubiquitous and unsparing zeal. But there are strains which no official mechanism in the world, however perfect, is adequate to meet, without the supplement of some extraneous help. Such a crisis does occur when you have a great epidemic breaking out in a populous city. Then you require not merely the trained energy of the official, but you also want the quiet and more subtle influence and co-operation of popular residents in the place, who will go

*Voluntary Plague Workers, Poona.*

to and fro, and in and out, among the people, and who are none the worse off if their local knowledge is also tinctured with a little of the enthusiasm of the amateur. You have had all these advantages in this place, and you have had further the assistance of a body of nurses as unselfish and devoted as in any country, or in any period of the world's history, have ever given themselves to the alleviation of the sorrows of their fellow creatures.

Your Excellency and Gentlemen, what the future of plague may be none of us can say: we can but struggle on and do our best. Whether a cure for the pestilence is ever likely to be discovered it would be rash for any one of us, and particularly for one like myself, who is a layman, to predict. At present, by taking each case as soon as you can, by removing the patient from an infected house or quarter into the nearest hospital, and by surrounding him there with the conditions under which he is certain of pure air, and sound treatment, and of stimulating sustenance, you endeavour, and I believe that in a constantly increasing percentage of cases you manage, to pull him through.

But there are many prophylactics against the plague, which can, and which in my opinion ought as widely as possible, to be employed. I say frankly on this occasion—and I do not care how widely my words may be spread—that in my judgment inoculation is by far the wisest system of prophylactics that you can adopt. I do not say so because I have the medical or the chemical knowledge which would enable me to pronounce with authority upon the constituent proportions, or upon the scientific results, of the serum. But I say so because, as a thinking human being, with the power of using my eyes and my ears, I cannot fail to be conscious of its demonstrable effects. If I find, as I do, that out of a hundred plague seizures among uninoculated persons, the average of those who die is something about 70 to 80 per cent., and if I find that in a corresponding number of seizures among inoculated persons the pro-

*Voluntary Plague Workers, Poona.*

portions are entirely reversed, and that it is 70 to 80 per cent., if not more, who are saved—and these are calculations which have been furnished to me from more than one responsible quarter—then I say that figures of that kind cannot but carry conviction to my mind: and I altogether fail to see how, in the face of them, it is possible for any one to argue that inoculation is not a wise and necessary precaution. It is all very well to say that it is not infallible. No one, so far as I know, claims that it is. Its effects are apt to be obliterated in the passage of time. It acts differently in different cases. There are some physical constitutions to which it is apparently entirely unsuited. Unless the serum is most carefully administered, as well as scrupulously prepared, there is some danger arising from contamination. These are the risks, but I think the small risks, attendant upon the introduction of a system for which no one that I know of claims absolute faultlessness. But that inoculation has saved thousands and thousands of lives that would otherwise have been lost, that it gives to the patient a more than reasonable chance of recovery, that in spite of its theoretical conflict with the conservatism of Indian feeling, and with the traditions of Native medicine, the majority of the most distinguished Native medical practitioners in this country are already in its favour, and that more and more converts are being made from the remainder each day, these are propositions which I believe to be impossible to dispute.

If you have any doubt about it, take the case which was mentioned by His Excellency in his speech just now; take the Cantonment which lies within the sight and knowledge of most of you in this room, and ask General Burnett, whose unfaltering devotion you know so well, what inoculation has done for him in the Poona Cantonment.

I do not say that you ought to force inoculation upon the people. I am entirely of the opposite opinion. It is difficult to force something upon a community which we

ourselves who give it may be entirely convinced is for their good, but which, either from prejudice or from ignorance, they are equally convinced is for their harm. You can do it in the case of children because they are irresponsible. But it is not easy to do it in the case of a community of grown up men; and still less easy is it in the case of an Asiatic country, where, as we all know, the feelings of conservatism are very strong, and where among the great mass of the population a knowledge of what we in European countries call medical science cannot be said to exist. But for the sake of those who know no better, in the interests not of science but of humanity—for that is the cause which I am pleading—and for the future welfare of thousands of human lives, let no effort be spared to spread the facts, to inculcate reason, and to win by persuasion that which you cannot extort by force.

But you may say to me (if I may turn an English proverb into terms that will be familiar to yourselves) that a seer of example is worth a maund of precept. I quite agree with that philosophy, and I may inform you that I have carried it out in my own person. Knowing that I was likely to spend many agreeable hours in visiting plague hospitals in this part of India, I practised my own precept, and I and my whole party were inoculated before we left Simla. I have had no cause to regret it; and I cordially commend the example to others who may be placed in a similar position.

It now only remains for me to bid you farewell. My visits to Bombay and Poona have, I think, enabled me to realise better than the study of newspapers or the reading of official reports how genuine have been the sufferings of the people, and how heroic the efforts that have been made to alleviate them. I have also seen that, here at Poona, as elsewhere in the world, the dark cloud has its silver lining, and that the co-operation against human suffering and disease in which you have all been engaged has done a great deal

to draw tighter the cords of harmony and fellow-feeling that should unite, and which I believe at the present juncture more than at any previous time do unite, all sections in this city. I shall go back to my work at headquarters encouraged and fortified by what I have seen, and I hope that the knowledge, little though it may be, that I have secured, will enable me the better to cope with any future emergency, should such arise. I will only add that, in such a case, I earnestly hope that the city of Poona may not again be one of the victims. (*Loud cheers.*)

---

## PRESENTATION OF COLOURS TO THE WELSH REGIMENT.

[The Viceroy left Bombay on the morning of the 13th November and arrived at Ahmednagar at 12-45, where he was met by Sir Robert Low and his Staff, General Burnett, Mr. Lamb, the Collector, and others. The Officers of the 2nd Battalion of the Welsh Regiment entertained His Excellency and party at lunch, and in the afternoon, after driving round the city and visiting the plague camp, the Viceroy presented new colours to the Regiment and spoke as follows :—] 13th Nov. 1899.

*Colonel Penno, Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the 2nd Battalion of the Welsh Regiment :*—Twice during a fortnight has it been my privilege to present new colours to regiments of Her Majesty's Army in India. At Ajmere ten days ago the recipients were a gallant Native regiment, the Merwara battalion. To-day it is to one of the regiments of the British Army that I make a similar presentation. There is no prouder or more agreeable function which a Viceroy can be invited to perform. Nearly 30 years ago the colours to which you are about to bid farewell were handed to you at Quebec by a son of Her Majesty the Queen; and it is as her representative that I am entrusted with a repetition of the same honourable task this afternoon.

The presentation of new colours is an occasion when a regiment revives the memories of an illustrious past, and

finds in them a stimulus and an inspiration for the future. It marks one of the milestones in the military history of the battalion. In your case the episode may remind you of the noble deeds in which the old 69th, as it was then called, has borne a conspicuous part. It will bring up before you the names of St. Vincent, of Quatre Bras, and of Waterloo, of service on shipboard in the vessel of Nelson, of service on land in the armies of Wellington. It will reopen a vista in which the East Indies and the West Indies, Mauritius and Java, have all borne witness to your feats of arms. In more modern times the regiment has served in all quarters of the globe, but has not been engaged in action. Nevertheless, on the field of sport, which is the nursery of action, I learn that the regiment has greatly distinguished itself, and has for six years provided the champion football team of India. The events, however, that are passing from day to day in South Africa prove that the swords of a British Regiment do not grow rusty, and that their bayonets are not blunted, because for a time they have been laid by: and when your turn again comes I feel confident that the officers and men of the Welsh Regiment will be found once more in the vanguard of battle, with a temper as fearless and a spirit as high as in the brave days of old.

I regret the practice by which the colours of a British Regiment are no longer carried upon the field. In the flag that waved over the advancing line, or round which the last shattered remnant would gather and stand, seem to me to have been symbolised and enshrined the traditions of the regiment, the romance of patriotism, the glory of self-sacrifice, and the honour of service of the Queen. If it be said that officers and men were led thereby to court death, I would answer—and South Africa is again my witness—that British lives do not appear to be any the less freely or ungrudgingly laid down when the colours are left behind. However that may be, I doubt not that the colours which I have just presented to you will continue to inspire the regiment to discipline in

times of peace, and in war will quicken your pulses to strenuous and heroic deeds. May fresh names be inscribed upon them as the years roll by, and may each new addition testify to posterity the valour of the regiment and the victory of British arms.

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE MUNICIPALITY OF NAGPUR.

[The Viceroy arrived at Nagpur on Saturday, the 18th November, and in the course of the day a deputation of the Municipal Committee, headed by the Hon'ble Mr. G. M. Chitnavis, C.I.E., waited on and presented His Excellency with an address of welcome. It expressed grateful satisfaction at His Excellency's desire to enquire personally into the condition of the people and at the measures being taken to mitigate their distress. A succession of bad harvests had caused a famine of food-grains and now they were threatened with the calamity of a severe and widespread water famine. They, on their part, ewould do their best to supplement the relief given by Government. Rference was made to the condition of the weavers of Nagpur whose rade owing to plague and famine had become much depressed. The Government by giving them employment was supporting and keeping alive an important local industry and giving the means of support to a large class. A cheap grain shop for the benefit of people of small means had also been started by the residents of the town. The Government was doing its best to stamp out plague and the grateful acknowledgments of the Committee were expressed to the Local Government for the kindly regard for the feelings of the people which characterised its plague measures. Concluding, the address assured His Excellency that his determination to devote his great powers to the advancement of the people, his warm sympathy for them in their troubles, and his kindly treatment of them, had already secured for him the esteem and affection of all classes. They hoped that their relations with their rulers would be strengthened by this sympathy and that, later on, they would be able to welcome Lord and Lady Curzon under more prosperous conditions. 18th Nov. 1899.

The Viceroy replied as follows :—]

*Mr. President and Members of the Municipal Committee of Nagpur:*—I receive this address at your hands with mixed emotions. On the one hand I am very glad to be presented, through the medium of one of your most

*Address from the Municipality of Nagpur.*

representative citizens, himself a Member of my Legislative Council, with so loyal and complimentary an address as that which has just been read. On the other hand, I am beyond measure sorry that my first visit to the Central Provinces should take place at a time when the people are distressed and the country suffering.

Nevertheless the explanation, and, I would fain hope, the justification of my visit, lies in that very fact. It seemed to me improper and impossible, at a moment when so many thousands of the inhabitants of Northern and Central India are in sorrow, that I should hold myself altogether aloof from their troubles, or that I should be pursuing in more fortunate districts an official and ceremonial tour. For this reason I have diverged somewhat from the normal routine both of practice and locality, and have spent the last three weeks in travelling about among the principal areas of actual or probable distress. I trust that I may have learned a good deal by so doing, and, now that my informal itinerary has brought me to the Central Provinces, I would fain hope that the educational process is not exhausted, and that in the next few days I may, by personal observation and by contact with the people, acquire some knowledge of the particular difficulties with which you are called upon to contend in this part of the country.

Some idea of their nature and extent may be derived from the address to which I have just listened. I have been engaged elsewhere in visiting, in some places famine works, in other cases plague works. But here you have the two-fold misfortune of suffering simultaneously from both plague and famine; and there is added to your condition the melancholy and exceptional feature that these calamities have not fallen upon a province in the heyday of prosperity, or upon a people well-to-do and capable of stout resistance, but that they have attacked you at a moment when you had barely recovered from a previous and devastating shock, and were still crippled and impoverished by its severity.

*Address from the Municipality of Nagpur.*

In these circumstances it behoves all parties to unite heartily and without reserve in a common effort to save the community from a disaster which, if unarrested, would in many cases amount to ruin.

I am pleased to learn from the information that you have laid before me, and from independent enquiries, that much is being done in respect of both visitations. You have in Nagpur a very large and important body of operatives engaged in the weaving of cloth. They amount, I am told, to more than one-sixth of a total city population of nearly 120,000 souls. I rejoice to hear that Government is helping them in their distress, which is genuine, and that relief works have been opened, upon which as many as 4,000 persons are already engaged. Any permanent injury to the staple industry of a town cannot but react upon the entire community; and I appreciate the wisdom as well as the promptitude of this relief. Private effort has, I understand, come to the aid of Government in respect of another class of your native population, namely, those whose position or surroundings might render them reluctant, in spite of their sufferings, to accept Government relief. For these a cheap grain shop has been opened by the generosity of some among your citizens; and I cannot imagine a more philanthropic or patriotic expenditure of money. There are many fields which Government, however keen its sense of duty, cannot properly or successfully cover; but which provide a natural opening for that personal charity which is an immemorial tradition of the East.

Concerning plague, I have now, in other parts of India, seen so much of its operation, and of the steps that are or can be taken to meet it, that I approach each fresh field of suffering with a discriminating as well as a sympathetic eye. Of course where the duration of plague has been longest, there the preparations are furthest advanced, and the people themselves acquiesce most readily in the precautions which science and experience jointly suggest. In the great cities

*Address from the Municipality of Nagpur.*

such, for instance, as Bombay, where there have been recurrent epidemics, and where there are a large number of enlightened and public-spirited citizens, the measures for inoculation, for evacuation, for disinfection, for occupation camps, and for hospital camps, are in a highly organised state of efficiency, and are acquiesced in by the people. In these cases pressure or compulsion is unnecessary, even if it were thought wise—which I doubt whether it would be—because the people have learned wisdom. Elsewhere there is not the same experience or the same acquiescence. In such cases—and I count Nagpur among their number—a great responsibility is devolved in my opinion upon the leading members of the Native community. Where Government has pursued a policy of patient and consistent regard for the scruples of the people, and has declined to take compulsory steps, there I think that a special duty rests with the leaders of native opinion to exert their own influence with their fellow-countrymen. I suppose that no educated human being in India doubts that if plague attacks a house, the elementary measures that should be adopted are to remove the patient to some quarter where he can be properly tended, and, if possible, cured, to disinfect the house, and temporarily to shift the remainder of the inmates to a spot where they shall, if practicable, be at no great distance from the patient, and where they shall live in comfortable and healthy conditions until they are permitted to go back. But many of them are so ignorant that they decline to move, or to be moved, and prefer to sit still and to wait till death overtakes them. Furthermore there is the preliminary safeguard or precaution of inoculation, concerning which I spoke strongly at Poona, and which also falls into the category of measures, prudent in themselves, but not to be associated prudently with force. I venture to impress upon the members of the Municipal Committee, and upon the prominent citizens of Nagpur, that in all these respects they may do a good deal

*Address from the Municipality of Nagpur.*

to save the poor sufferers from the consequences of their ignorance, and to induce them voluntarily to consult their own safety. After all Government cannot conceivably have any object in its plague policy except the good of the population; and if the latter can be convinced of this fact by those who are their natural guides, any reluctance arising from prejudice or apprehension should before long disappear.

Your address concludes with an expression of the kindliest feeling towards both Lady Curzon and myself. I regret that she is not here on the present occasion—for I dared not ask her to share with me the great strain of the past three weeks—but I hope that if we are ever able to visit the Central Provinces together, we may find that the garb of mourning has been put off, and that prosperity and contentment are again shining on the faces of the people.

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE MUNICIPALITY OF JUBBULPORE.

22nd Nov. 1899. [The Viceregal Party arrived at Jubbulpore on the morning of the 22nd November 1899, and at noon the Viceroy was presented with an address of welcome by the Members of the Municipal Committee. The address remarked that Jubbulpore had good cause to be grateful, because in the 70 years during which British rule had been established, it had risen from an agricultural village to a large and important town and a centre of considerable trade, with public works not unworthy of its size and importance. Chief among these was the system of water works, which was sufficient to secure the town against a water-famine, such as unhappily threatened some of the other less fortunate towns of the Province, but the undertaking had left the town saddled with a heavy debt, and the annual instalments of its repayment absorbed half the income from Octroi. Nevertheless, owing to increased income, it had been found possible to undertake a comprehensive system of drainage. The address expressed thankfulness that the town had escaped the dread visitation of Plague, and confidence that all that was possible was being done to maintain this immunity. Famine, however, had overtaken the district, as it had at the time of the visit of His Excellency's predecessor, but, though the late famine had left the people greatly impoverished, there were two respects in which the situation was better than in 1896, *viz.*, the better physical condition of the poorer classes, and the more advanced state of the preparations for meeting famine. Finally, the address expressed appreciation of His Excellency's kindness in including Jubbulpore in the programme of a tour undertaken to gain personal acquaintance with the extent of the calamities oppressing Western and Central India.

The Viceroy replied as follows :—]

*Mr. President and Members of the Municipal Committee :*—Although I am only the second Viceroy who has visited Jubbulpore since the days of Lord Canning, the fact that I have come here within three years of the visit of my predecessor, Lord Elgin, is an indication that the Central Provinces occupy no backward place in the regard of the Government of India, and that the welfare of this city and neighbourhood are objects of my personal solicitude and concern.

*Address from the Municipality of Jubbulpore.*

It is not unnatural that we should both of us compare the circumstances of three years ago, when you presented an address to Lord Elgin, with those of to-day. There is this similarity between the two cases, that in both of them the province has been confronted with serious scarcity, arising from deficient rainfall, and has been called upon to make an exceptional effort in the face of widespread and calamitous distress. I gather, however, from a comparison of the statement which you made to the late Viceroy in December 1896, and that which you submit to me now, that there are features in the present situation which justify feelings not, as you very properly remark, of congratulation, but perhaps of some slight relief. We are certainly the better prepared to meet a fresh emergency from the experience gained during a former one; the conditions of scarcity and destitution, have not upon the present occasion developed themselves with the startling rapidity that they did in 1896; and I am glad to hear you say that the poorer classes in this neighbourhood are physically better qualified to resist the emergency than they were at that time.

On the other hand, while we may confess a relative sense of relief at the situation as it now stands, we cannot shut our eyes to the possibility of less encouraging features in the near future. Even now you are dependent for your next *rabi* crops upon a rainfall which is ardently hoped for, which may yet come, but which, like the summer and autumnal rains that have lately failed us, may turn out to be inadequate or illusory. It is for this reason that I refrain deliberately from using any words of what might be thought premature hopefulness. I prefer rather to err on the side of caution, and to imagine that we are only at the beginning, and not in the middle, of a long vista of anxiety and exertion; and I call upon all parties—upon the officers of my Government, as to whom I am convinced that a more unselfish or highly trained body does not exist than those who are engaged in the administration of this province; upon

the leaders of public opinion, and upon wealthy and public-spirited individuals among the Native community—to address themselves with unmitigated energy to meeting a strain which may increase instead of diminishing, and which, before it has slackened, may possibly affect the fortunes, and even the lives, of many millions of human beings.

Gentlemen, as I go round the various areas of suffering, as I see the efforts that are being made to relieve it, as I observe the unpretentious but unsparing activity of British Officers, Civil and Military, in combating the afflictions and in alleviating the misery of the people, and as I witness the bold and comprehensive schemes devised, in no commercial or parsimonious spirit, but on broad and statesmanlike lines, both by the local Governments and by the Government of India, I ask myself the questions, and I ask them in no temper of hypocritical self-laudation but in that of philosophic enquiry—Has there ever been a period in the history of India when such philanthropic regard for the well-being of the toiling and helpless masses has been shown by the rulers of the country? Did Hindu or Mussulman sovereigns, Mahratta, Moghul or Pathan, ever so exert themselves for the husbanding of human life? Is there at this moment a Government in the world that, if it were in our place, would devote its resources, both of means and men, with so large-hearted a munificence to your relief, and would identify itself so thoroughly with the people? And if the answer to all these questions be, as I think it must be, in the negative, may we not find therein a convincing proof, as well as a supreme justification, of the high mission to which the British power has been called in India? It is often observed that we have given to the inhabitants of this country immunity from internal warfare for nearly a century. But we have done more than that. We endeavour to relieve you—and year by year we attain a larger measure of success—from the ceaseless conflict with more inveterate foes of humanity even than human beings themselves,

*Address from the Municipality of Jubbulpore.*

namely, poverty, starvation, disease and pestilence. It is an arduous campaign; but our hearts are in the task.

Gentlemen, I have always heard of Jubbulpore as a place distinguished for the public spirit of its citizens. You have mentioned one case to me, in respect of the enterprise of a prominent member of your community, Raja Seth Gokaldas, who advanced the funds to the Municipality, by which were undertaken the great water works that have now been in operation here for 17 years. Since that date you have been compelled to hypothecate one half of your annual income from octroi for the payment of interest on this loan; but I learn with pleasure that, owing in the main to the sound administration of your Municipal Committee, your revenue has risen sufficiently to enable you now to proceed without risk to the execution of the further scheme, which is the natural complement of a good water-supply, namely, the scientific drainage of the city. In this project I wish you every success, and I trust that the Municipal Committee of Jubbulpore may never deviate from the creditable standard of efficiency which they have hitherto maintained.

It is a source of pleasure to me to feel, on the occasion of my first visit to the Central Provinces, that while you are losing for a time the services of as capable and sympathetic a Chief Commissioner as you have ever had, in the person of Mr. Ibbetson, you are about to receive in Mr. Fraser a successor who may be described as a Central Provinces man in every fibre of his being, and upon whose intimate knowledge and high character I confidently rely to guide the Province through its dark day of trouble.

## BANQUET AT BHOPAL.

25th Nov. 1899. [On Saturday morning, the 25th November, the Viceroy arrived at Bhopal and resumed his official tour, which was broken off at Delhi on the 31st ultimo, the interval being spent in visiting the Famine and Plague Districts. The Viceroy was joined here by Her Excellency from Simla. Her Highness the Begum, who was veiled in a *bhurka*, received His Excellency on the platform of the Railway Station, welcoming him and Lady Curzon to Bhopal. Colonel Barr, Agent to the Governor General for Central India, Major Newmarch, Political Agent of Bhopal, and other Political and Military officers were present, and many ladies and Sardars and Native noblemen.

In the evening at 8-15 Her Highness gave a banquet in honour of Their Excellencies. The banquet took place in a large *shamiana*, beautifully furnished and decorated, adjoining the Viceregal residence, about 90 guests being present. After dinner, the Begum, wearing a *bhurka*, entered with Colonel Barr and took her seat between the Viceroy and Lady Curzon. His Excellency having proposed the toast of "The Queen-Empress," the Begum, who was received with cheers, rose, and in a voice, in which there was no trace of nervousness, read in the vernacular a speech proposing the health of the Viceroy and Lady Curzon, a translation of which, read by Major Newmarch, was as follows :—

*Your Excellencies, Colonel Barr, Ladies and Gentlemen* :—I may say, without fear of contradiction, that in this vast Indian Empire there is none to-night who is so fortunate as I am, or who enjoys such royal favours as I do, because the august representative of our beloved Queen-Empress, His Excellency Lord Curzon and Her Excellency Lady Curzon, are my guests this evening. It is not possible to express in words how great is the honour and the pleasure I myself and my people have received from the visit of Their Excellencies.

This insignificant State may well be proud of the distinction which Your Excellency has conferred upon it by granting me the privilege of being the first to give Your Excellency a public reception, and for this favour I thank Your Excellency from the very bottom of my heart.

It may not be unknown to Your Excellency that my ancestors had invariably been loyal to the British Government; and since I assumed charge of the State no ambition of mine has been greater than that of surpassing them in loyalty and devotion to the British Crown. In this connection I may say that I have organized the Imperial Service Regiment in the hope that the inhabitants of this State may receive

*Banquet at Bhopal.*

proper training to serve the Imperial Government, when necessary, and to earn a name in that service. (*Cheers.*)

My subjects, whether Muhammadan or Hindu, are most obedient to the British Government. In fact, no Muhammadan who is true to his faith and strictly observes the rules of his religion, can conscientiously be disloyal to his Sovereign.

It may not be out of place to mention here that, about a couple of years ago, I abolished the silver currency of Bhopal, and the British rupee has since become the current coin of the State. This change has removed the inconvenience arising from exchange, and smoothed the path of all business. (*Cheers.*)

I may also state that, in August 1898, certain regulations relating to arms were passed for this State. The object of the measure was to prohibit the possession of arms by the criminal tribes, and suspicious and turbulent classes, so that they might not commit mischief within or beyond the borders of this State. It was not intended that the regulations should deprive respectable or peaceful inhabitants of the means of protecting their lives and property.

My Lord, successive failures of crops in the past few years have straitened the circumstances of the people of the State. The outturn of the crops during the last two years, however, has been favourable: but before they have completely regained their normal condition they have, unfortunately, to face another year of scanty rainfall.

May God be merciful to my people! If the *mahawut* or winter rain falls, the apprehension of famine will cease to exist.

I may be permitted to repeat that the visit of Their Excellencies has been a matter of great honour to me. Their Excellencies will find hosts worthier than I am, but it is good luck only that brings me illustrious guests like them. I sincerely pray that Her Imperial Majesty the Queen-Empress may have a long and prosperous life, and that Their Excellencies Lord and Lady Curzon may ever enjoy sound and perfect health and continue to take an interest in the welfare and advancement of the people of this country. (*Cheers.*)

Before I conclude I must thank my other guests for their very kind acceptance of my invitation.

Now, Ladies and Gentlemen, I have the honour to propose the health of Their Excellencies Lord and Lady Curzon and request that you will receive the toast heartily. (*Cheers.*)

The Viceroy, who on rising was cordially received, spoke as follows :—]

*Banquet at Bhopal.*

*Your Highness, Ladies and Gentlemen* :—Her Highness the Begum, whose guests we have the pleasure of being to-night, has the gift of graceful speech, no less than that of munificent hospitality. She has proposed the health of Lady Curzon and myself in terms so felicitous that in our recollection they will always crown the memory of our first official visit to one of the principal Native States of India. (*Cheers.*) It is a satisfaction to me to think that the particular State which thus receives us should be one the Ruler of which has, during a period of more than thirty years, won so honourable a reputation for enlightened and public-spirited administration, besides sustaining the tradition, already rendered notable by the conduct of her mother, of devoted loyalty to the British Crown. (*Cheers.*)

That the sceptre need not pass into feeble or irresolute hands when, by the accident of fortune, it is wielded by a woman, is shown by the career of our own beloved Sovereign, Her Majesty the Queen-Empress (*cheers*) ; nor may we fail, on a smaller scale, to find an illustration of the same phenomenon in the case of the two successive Begums who have now for a combined period of more than half a century presided over the fortunes of the State of Bhopal. (*Cheers.*) Her Highness's mother was distinguished not only, as I have said, for her fidelity to the British Raj, but also for her ability as a ruler. Similarly, the rule of Her Highness has been rendered memorable by many acts of administrative prudence and of private generosity (*hear, hear*) ; while, from the speech which she has just delivered, I gather with pleasure that her active interest in the well-being of her subjects is far from being exhausted, and that she still continues to devise and to carry out projects which testify to her practical wisdom, and will conduce to the prosperity of the State. (*Cheers.*)

I shall on Monday morning have the pleasure of inspecting on the Parade ground the regiment of cavalry which Her Highness has contributed to the defence of the Empire, and

*Banquet at Bhopal.*

which she has designated with the name of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress. (*Hear, hear.*) Her Highness has never failed to take as great an interest in these men as though she were herself their military commander; and I am pleased to hear that she has recently added to the attractions of the regiment by raising the scale of pay. (*Hear, hear.*)

I look with great interest upon the conversion of the Native currencies in the Feudatory States of India, and the substitution for them of the uniform and stable coinage of the British Mints. In taking this step as far back as 1897, Her Highness has acted as a pioneer in a movement in which I believe that she is destined to find many followers, and which must unquestionably tend to the commercial advantage of the entire community.

Similarly, Her Highness has been well advised in keeping her eye upon the gangs of desperate and unruly men who from time to time raise their heads, even in modern India, and who find in any season of distress an opportunity for reviving the discredited profession of predatory crime. The first test of an orderly State is the degree of security which it gives to the life and property of its citizens: and dacoits are public scourges to whom the State should show no mercy. (*Cheers.*)

It is a source of great gratification to me to find, on coming into the Bhopal State, that although, as Her Highness has said, the situation is not altogether free from anxiety as to the agricultural outlook, yet the circumstances of this part of India are so much more favourable than many of those which I have lately been visiting. It is a trying experience to see pinched human faces and dying cattle. I echo Her Highness's prayer that in this State she may escape both calamities, and that Providence may be merciful to her people.

In conclusion, it only remains for me to thank Her Highness the Begum for the friendly and auspicious wishes that

she has uttered on behalf of Lady Curzon and myself; to assure her that we shall not forget our right royal welcome in this State; and to ask all the ladies and gentlemen who are seated at this table, and who like ourselves are the recipients of her profuse hospitality, to join with me in drinking 'Long life and prosperity to Her Highness the Begum of Bhopal.' (*Loud and continued cheers.*)

---

## BANQUET AT GWALIOR.

29th Nov. 1899. [The Viceregal Party arrived at Gwalior on the afternoon of the 28th November, His Highness Maharaja Sindhia with the principal officers of his State and the British officials at Gwalior receiving Their Excellencies at the Railway Station. On the following evening the Maharaja gave a banquet in honour of Their Excellencies in the Jai Bilas Palace (the East Wing of which was set apart by the Maharaja for the residence of the Viceroy and Lady Curzon) at which over 100 guests were present. After dinner the Maharaja entered and took a seat near the Viceroy. His Highness then rising proposed the health of the Queen-Empress, and after a short interval proposed that of Their Excellencies, reading the following speech:—

*Ladies and Gentlemen*:—I rise to propose the health of Their Excellencies Lord and Lady Curzon of Kedleston and to offer them a hearty welcome to Gwalior. (*Cheers.*) When I first had the pleasure of meeting Their Excellencies in Calcutta last January I was received with such kindness and cordiality that I venture to trespass on Their Excellencies' attention, and on yours, Ladies and Gentlemen, for a short time, while I touch on some events which have occurred connected with the administration of my State.

And I will first mention those which may be described as calamities. While large portions of India were suffering from famine, it could not be expected that Gwalior would escape, and, therefore, I have to record that in 1897 in the northern part of my State, there was much suffering among the people owing to the insufficiency of the rainfall. Various relief works were, however, opened, such as tanks, light railways and *kucha* wells, and advances were granted to cultivators for purchase of grain and cattle. By these means the distress was alleviated and the population to a great extent saved from deserting their homes. This year a similar misfortune has befallen the southern part of the State, but I trust that the measures projected for relief may serve to prevent acute distress. (*Cheers.*) The plague

*Banquet at Gwalior.*

which has been so great a scourge to many parts of India has, I am glad to say, hardly touched Gwalior, but about 2½ years ago an outbreak occurred at a village in my territories, called Khandraoni, which I am sure is now a well known place. The epidemic, however, through the efficient arrangements of the Medical Department was promptly stamped out and has never re-appeared. (*Cheers.*)

I am afraid, Ladies and Gentlemen, that the condition of the State currency may properly come under the head of calamities. This question called for serious consideration a few years ago on account of the great fall in the exchange value of the State coin and of the condition of the silver market. It was consequently found advisable to introduce the British rupee into the State, and I am glad to say, that in the two Divisions of Gwalior and Isagarh, this is now the current coin. In the course of a year or two I hope the whole State will enjoy the same advantage. (*Hear, hear.*)

While the currency question was before me it became necessary to revise the revenue settlement of the various districts of the State. This important and laborious task is now being expeditiously carried out by the Land Records Department on the basis of the Imperial rupee. (*Cheers.*)

I have referred to the measures for suppressing the outbreak of plague, carried out by the Medical Department, but it is not my intention to enter into any further details regarding either this or the Educational Department at present, as His Excellency will have an opportunity of hearing more about them to-morrow, but I cannot help saying that much improvement has taken place in both. The relief of the sick is much more efficient, and with the greater accommodation for patients afforded by the opening of the Memorial Hospital, this will doubtless be increased. (*Cheers.*)

The Educational Department has also shown progress, and a new feature has been the opening of Girls' Schools which I am most anxious to encourage. (*Cheers.*)

Under the head of Public Works, Their Excellencies will be able to judge of the progress made when they see the buildings recently erected in Gwalior, and I need only mention irrigation works and the improved communications by means of roads and of light railways. (*Hear, hear.*)

The most important duties of the State in connection with revenue administration have been entrusted to a Revenue Board which was formed soon after I took up the reins of Government. It was composed of some of the sardars and high officials of the State, and it is a source of great pleasure to me to record that these duties have been loyally and efficiently executed.

*Banquet at Gwalior.*

An immense improvement has lately taken place in the condition of the Military Department since it was re-organised, and the greatest credit is due for this result to the Commander-in-Chief of my army, General Kashi Rao Surve, C.S.I. (*Cheers.*)

On two occasions it has been my pride and privilege to send a portion of my army across the frontier to serve with Her Majesty's forces in the field (*loud cheers*),—a pride tinged with regret that I myself have personally been unable to take part in these expeditions. (*Continued cheers.*) I need hardly say that the whole of the resources of my State, including my army are at the disposal of Her Majesty (*loud cheers*), whenever and wherever they are required, for my greatest ambition would be to serve in person against the enemies of the Queen-Empress, if possible in the front line, or, failing that, I should gladly seize the opportunity of serving in any capacity or anywhere, even at the base of operations, with the armies of the Queen. (*Loud and continued cheers.*)

Closely connected as he has been for many years with the administration of the Gwalior State, I wish to place on record the able and efficient aid rendered to me by my Chief Secretary, Sir M. Filose, who has never spared himself in the discharge of the onerous duties of his office. (*Cheers.*)

On many previous occasions I have expressed my obligations to my friend Colonel Barr, for his ever ready help to me in the difficulties and perplexities which must occur to a young and inexperienced ruler, and I would repeat now my sense of the debt of gratitude I owe him. With Colonel Barr I would desire to connect the name of Colonel Pears, Resident at Gwalior, who has always lent me his assistance when I required it, and I would also beg to give my best thanks to those officers whose services have been lent to my State by the British Government. (*Cheers.*)

And this, Ladies and Gentlemen, brings me to that part of my speech which affords me the greatest gratification. Much as I am honoured by the visit of His Excellency to my capital, that honour is immeasurably enhanced by the fact that he is accompanied by Lady Curzon, whose gracious presence adds so largely to our enjoyment. (*Cheers.*) Ladies and Gentlemen, I now ask you to drink the health of Their Excellencies Lord and Lady Curzon of Kedleston.

The toast was very heartily received and the Maharaja resumed his seat amid loud cheers.

His Excellency who was warmly received spoke as follows :—]

*Your Highness, Ladies and Gentlemen* :—In rising to thank His Highness for the agreeable manner in which he has

*Banquet at Gwalior.*

proposed the health of Lady Curzon and myself, I feel that I am enjoying one of the happiest experiences of an Indian Viceroy in coming for the first time as a guest to the Ruler and the State of Gwalior. (*Cheers.*) There is in this place such a pleasing and uncommon blend of old-world interest with the liveliest spirit of modern progress, that one hardly knows whether the imaginative or the practical side of nature is more thrilled by all that one sees and hears. The official visits of Viceroys to Native States are sometimes deprecated on the score of the ceremonial, and perhaps costly formalities which they involve, and of their time-honoured attributes of pomp and display. I am not inclined to share these views. To me personally there is no more interesting part of my Indian work than the opportunities which are presented to me, on tour or elsewhere, of an introduction to the acquaintance, and, as I fondly hope, to the confidence of the Native princes and chiefs of India (*hear, hear, and cheers*); and if these princes prefer, as I believe they do prefer, to receive the representative of the sovereign whom they all acknowledge, and for whom they entertain a profound and chivalrous devotion (*hear, hear*), with a dignity becoming both to his position and to their own rank, I think that he would be a captious and sour-minded critic who were to deny them an opportunity which I believe to be as highly appreciated by their subjects as it is valued by themselves.

The spectacle and the problem of the Native States of India are indeed a subject that never loses its fascination for my mind. Side by side with our own system, and sometimes almost surrounded by British territory, there are found in this wonderful country the possessions, the administration, the proud authority, and the unchallenged traditions of the Native dynasties—a combination which, both in the picturesque variety of its contrast, and still more in the smooth harmony of its operation, is, I believe, without parallel in the history of the world. (*Cheers.*) The British

*Banquet at Gwalior.*

Government, alone of Governments, has succeeded in the wise policy of building up the security and safeguarding the rights of its feudatory principalities ; and to this are due the stability of their organisation, and the loyalty of their rulers. I rejoice wherever I go to scrutinise the practical outcome of this policy, to observe the States consolidated, the Chiefs powerful, and their privileges unimpaired.

But I also do not hesitate to say, wherever I go, that a return is owing for these advantages, and that security cannot be repaid by license, or the guarantee of rights by the unchartered exercise of wrong. The Native Chief has become, by our policy, an integral factor in the Imperial organisation of India. (*Cheers*) He is concerned not less than the Viceroy or the Lieutenant-Governor in the administration of the country. (*Cheers.*) I claim him as my colleague and partner. (*Loud and continued cheers.*) He cannot remain *vis à vis* of the Empire a loyal subject of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress, and *vis à vis* of his own people, a frivolous or irresponsible despot. (*Hear, hear.*) He must justify and not abuse the authority committed to him; he must be the servant as well as the master of his people. (*Hear, hear, and cheers.*) He must learn that his revenues are not secured to him for his own selfish gratification, but for the good of his subjects ; that his internal administration is only exempt from correction in proportion as it is honest ; and that his *gadi* is not intended to be a divan of indulgence but the stern seat of duty. (*Cheers.*) His figure should not merely be known on the polo-ground, or on the race-course, or in the European hotel. These may be his relaxations, and I do not say that they are not legitimate relaxations ; but his real work, his princely duty, lies among his own people. (*Loud cheers.*) By this standard shall I, at any rate, judge him. By this test will he in the long run, as a political institution, perish or survive. (*Cheers.*)

It is with the greater freedom that I venture upon these remarks on the present occasion because I do not know

*Banquet at Gwalior.*

anywhere of a prince who better exemplifies their application, or who shows a more consistent tendency to act up to the ideal which I have sketched, than the young Maharaja whose splendid hospitality we are enjoying this evening. (*Loud and continued cheers.*) Before I arrived in India I had heard of his public spirit, his high sense of duty, his devotion to the interests of his country. During my first few days in Calcutta I had, as he has mentioned, the pleasure of making his acquaintance; and now in his own State the opportunity is presented to me of improving it, which I very highly prize, and of seeing at first hand the excellent work which he is doing in almost every branch of administration.

The Maharaja appears to me, from all I have heard, to have realised that the secret of successful government is personality. (*Hear, hear.*) If he expects his officials to follow an example, he himself must set it. (*Hear, hear.*) If he desires to conquer torpor or apathy, he must exhibit enthusiasm. Everywhere he must be to his people the embodiment of sympathetic interest, of personal authority, of dispassionate zeal. There is no position to which a prince who fulfils this conception may not aspire in the affections of his countrymen (*hear, hear*), and there is scarcely any limit to his capacity of useful service to the State. (*Cheers.*)

It is only five years ago since the Maharaja Sindhia was invested with full ruling powers; but how much may be done within a short space of time by an exercise of the faculties and accomplishments which I have described may be gathered from the remarkable, but unassuming, record of administrative progress set forth in the speech which His Highness has just delivered (*Cheers.*) It is a record which any ruler might be proud to point to, and any Viceroy gratified to receive. (*Cheers.*)

The Maharaja has mentioned the steps which he took, in 1896-97, to relieve the famine distress in those portions

of his State which were then afflicted. But he has refrained from alluding to a measure then taken by him, which I regard as of at least equal importance in the evidence of public-spirited and practical sagacity which it supplied. He came to the rescue of some of the neighbouring States in their hour of need, and by a system of well-timed loans, in which the Government of India were only too happy to lend him the assistance of their guarantee, he enabled several of his brother Chiefs to tide over what would otherwise have been a serious crisis, at the same time that he obtained a reasonable interest upon his own outlay. The policy in fact was not merely one of opportune and generous relief, but also of sound and practical finance. (*Hear, hear, and cheers.*) I hope that, should the occasion again arise, His Highness may be equally ready in protecting the interests of his own subjects; while I rejoice to have heard, since my arrival in Gwalior that he has already volunteered to repeat his former action in lending a helping hand to some of his less wealthy and well-placed neighbours. (*Cheers.*)

The Maharaja has alluded to another measure, namely, the conversion of his Currency, in which we may find a further illustration of the same liberal ideas, combined with good business. (*Cheers.*) It is obvious that the existence of as many as five different coinages, of various and fluctuating value, in a State of this size, must have been fraught not merely with inconvenience, but with positive economic loss, to his subjects. Indeed the Maharaja himself has graphically described it as a public calamity. So it was: but it will not be so much longer; for I entertain no doubt that the conversion, when it has been completely carried out, will result in a direct expansion of the revenue of the State, as well as in advantage to every class of the population, from the zemindar and cultivator of the soil to the merchant and bunia in the city bazárs. (*Cheers.*)

I must also express my acknowledgment of the excellent service that has been rendered, in a perhaps less showy but

certainly not less important field of administration, by the revision of the revenue settlement in Gwalior, and by the operations of the Revenue Board, in both of which measures His Highness has had the invaluable and expert assistance of one of his ablest officials, Colonel Pitcher. (*Cheers.*)

And now I come to another department of the Maharaja's activity, in which he has shown a good deal of the spirit of the enthusiast, as well as of the aptitude of the statesman. I believe that His Highness may be said to have inherited his military instincts from his distinguished father, the late Maharaja (*cheers*), who was, as we all know, no mean soldier, and who was honoured by being made an Honorary General in Her Majesty's Army. (*Cheers.*) To-morrow morning I shall have the pleasure of inspecting both the Imperial Service Troops, which His Highness has furnished on so liberal a scale towards Lord Dufferin's great scheme of combined Imperial defence, and also his own military forces. I must not, therefore, praise that which I have not yet seen, except in the streets yesterday and to-day. But I am at liberty to appeal to notorious facts. The service which was rendered by the Gwalior Transport Corps in the Chitral and Tirah Campaigns is known to all; and we also know how keenly their prince has interested himself in every detail of their equipment and discipline, and how earnest was his desire to be permitted to serve with them at the front. (*Cheers.*) His two regiments of Imperial Service Cavalry are, I am informed, equally fit for active service: and it must be a gratification to Sir Howard Melliss, and to his capable band of inspecting officers, to see how thoroughly the aid that they have given to the Maharaja in the organisation and training of these troops has been justified by results, the more so, as this is the last occasion upon which Sir Howard Melliss will inspect them before he retires from a service which has been of equal advantage to the Native States, whose Imperial Service regiments he has supervised, and to the Government of India, by whom he has for so

many years been entrusted with the task. (*Cheers.*) As regards his own forces, the Maharaja's rule has been characterised by a similar advance in efficiency; for whilst he has decreased the number of his troops, he has taken active steps, in which he has not been unassisted by the Government of India, to raise the standard and to improve the condition of the remainder. I am convinced that His Highness is speaking from the bottom of his heart when he declares that he has no higher ambition than to serve in person against the enemies of the Queen, in any capacity or place where the opportunity may be afforded to him (*loud cheers*), and I shall not fail to pass on to Her Majesty his loyal statements, and his manly and patriotic words (*Continued cheers.*)

I was glad to note the generous and friendly tribute which was paid by the Maharaja to my Agent in Central India, Colonel Barr (*hear, hear*), as well as to the officer, Colonel Pears, who is at present filling the post of Resident in this State. I know from experience that Colonel Barr, who has been so long associated with His Highness, regards him with an affection that has in it almost a parental tinge (*cheers*) ; and I rejoice to think that the many services which Colonel Barr has rendered to the Maharaja and to the State are not less frankly recognised in Gwalior than they are at the headquarters of Government. (*Loud cheers.*)

Before I sit down I must not fail to thank His Highness for the singularly graceful terms in which he has included the name of Lady Curzon in this toast. We shall both look forward, while we are in India, to further opportunities of improving an acquaintance so happily begun, and so likely, as I hope, to deepen into a personal regard. I shall watch the future of His Highness with the keenest interest. I believe that he has before him a career that will be replete with advantage to his subjects and with honour to himself. I trust that he may be blessed with good health, that his spirits may remain eager, and his courage undimmed.

*Victoria College and Memorial Hospital, Gwalior.*

(*Cheers.*) For my own part I can truthfully say that I never raised a glass to my lips with greater pleasure than on the present occasion, when I give to you all, Ladies and Gentlemen, the toast of 'His Highness the Maharaja Sindhia of Gwalior.' (*Loud and continued cheers.*)

[The Maharaja then rose and thanked the company for the kind manner in which they had received his health.]

---

## VICTORIA COLLEGE AND MEMORIAL HOSPITAL, GWALIOR.

[On Thursday afternoon, the 30th November, the Viceroy, accompanied by Her Excellency Lady Curzon, opened the Victoria College and the Memorial Hospital founded in 1887, the former to commemorate the Jubilee of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress, the latter in memory of the late Maharaja Sindhia. Their Excellencies first visited the Hospital, where they were received by His Highness the Maharaja, and then drove to the College, in the upper hall of which were assembled the guests from the Maharaja's camp and a number of Thakurs and noblemen of Gwalior. The Maharaja conducted Their Excellencies to a daïs at the head of the hall, and, in asking the Viceroy to declare the building open, he made a statement as to the objects of the College and Hospital, the progress of education in the State, and of the Medical Department, including the medical aid provided for women and children. 30th Nov. 1899.

His Excellency then addressed the assembly as follows :—]

*Your Highness, Ladies and Gentlemen* :—I gladly accept the invitation which Your Highness has just addressed to me to declare these buildings, the Victoria College and the Memorial Hospital, open; and I congratulate Your Highness upon the successful completion of two very remarkable undertakings, which will not merely redound to your own credit, but will be of great advantage to your people. Both are in a sense memorial buildings; but whereas the College commemorates a great event in the history of a life fortunately still spared to the world—namely that of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress—the other

*Victoria College and Memorial Hospital, Gwalior.*

is a filial monument to the memory of a life which has passed away. Permit me to remark that in selecting the character of these memorials, Your Highness has in each case shown a wise discrimination. For whereas a building for the relief of human suffering and all the ills to which our mortal flesh is heir, is the worthiest and most unselfish of tributes to the dead, I am certain that Her Majesty the Queen-Empress could not wish for any more suitable trophy of her Jubilee year than an institution which, as time goes on, will teach to hundreds of her Indian subjects the lessons of her wonderful and beneficent reign.

And first I must be allowed to congratulate Your Highness upon the external features and beauty of these buildings. In a land which was once so celebrated for its architecture and its arts, and which contains what are on the whole the most beautiful monuments in the world, I am always on the search for some evidence that we do not live in an artistically degenerate age, and that the 19th Century can follow, even at a remote distance, in the footsteps of the 17th and 16th. I do not as a rule find much to encourage me in my investigation. But from time to time in modern buildings that reproduce the architecture of the Moghul epoch, or as Your Highness has called it the Indo-Saracenic style, I have observed traces of the old grace and imagination. In detail the greater part of the modern work seems to me to be incomparably inferior. But I have noticed in the buildings which I am now opening some specimens of the carving in stone for which Gwalior has long been famous, and which seems to me to perpetuate with a good deal of fidelity and some originality the classical productions of a bygone age.

I have listened with interest to what Your Highness has told me concerning the curriculum of this College, and the judicious admixture of physical exercise with mental training which is provided for its pupils. If your professors and masters can teach the boys and young men that the

*Victoria College and Memorial Hospital, Gwalior.*

supreme aim in life is not to win a University degree, but to qualify themselves for the profession in life which they aspire or are adapted to fill, they will have done a good work. Let them make their syllabus of teaching broad and many-sided; and let it also be business-like and practical. It is a good thing to be a scholar; but it is on the whole a more important thing to be able to succeed in the battle of life than it is to attach the initials B.A. to one's name.

In this context I would venture to urge upon Your Highness the desirability of providing the College with as good a library as possible. Many a boy only realises his natural bent from a comparative study of books. He discovers, it may be by accident, a subject, a science, an art, or a profession that arrests his attention and quickens his concern; and so instead of drifting down the current of life, he moors his craft in some selected spot, and becomes a useful because he is a self-centred member of society.

I am happy to think that the institution of this College is no merely fitful or spasmodic exhibition of Your Highness's zeal in the cause of education; but that it represents a stage, and a very advanced and important stage, in a sustained policy of public instruction, which Your Highness is now applying to all classes and to both sexes in your State. From this point of view I have heard with much interest of the Service School which has recently been started to train up young men for State employment, of the Military and Law Schools which are to give instruction in those two professions, and of the Sirdars' School, which has been designed for the education of the young nobles of the Gwalior State. I regard the latter as a most excellent movement. In India the impulse for reform must in nine cases out of ten be communicated from above: and it is the aristocratic and land-owning classes who must be, so to speak, inoculated before the lower orders can be permeated with a desire for better things.

If I turn to the Memorial Hospital, I feel that it ought

*Victoria College and Memorial Hospital, Gwalior.*

in a not inferior degree to fill a useful place in the organisation of the State. It will in the first place be a good thing to get the sick and ailing persons out of the crowded quarters of a Native city into the pure air and ample surroundings henceforward to be provided for them; and it is also in my judgment a good thing, that such measures should be spontaneously inaugurated by Native princes, inasmuch as there can in their case be no ground for the suspicion that sometimes, out of pure ignorance, attaches to European or Government action. The Medical Department of the Gwalior State, under the able management of Lieutenant-Colonel Crofts, appears, from the reports that have been submitted to me, to be in a very efficient condition; while the manner in which it succeeded in extirpating plague when it attacked the village of Khandraoni in 1897, was a model of scientific and summary procedure. (*Applause*)

In declaring these buildings open, as I now do, I hope that they may have before them a long and successful future in training the mental energies, and in relieving the physical sufferings, of the inhabitants of this State; and if this hope be realised, a time will come when they will be regarded as monuments, not merely of Your Highness's loyalty to the Queen-Empress, or of your affection for a father's memory, but of your own enlightenment and common sense. (*Applause.*)

## GWALIOR-BHIND AND SIPRI LIGHT RAILWAYS.

[On Saturday afternoon, the 2nd December, the Viceroy performed the ceremony of opening to public traffic the Gwalior-Bhind and Gwalior-Sipri Light Railways. The proceedings took place in a *shamiana* which was pitched near the Gwalior Railway Station, a large number of spectators being present. The Maharaja Sindhia, who received Their Excellencies, made a statement regarding the origin and object of the lines, and how it was proposed to work them, and concluding by requesting His Excellency to declare them open, and to inaugurate their working by starting the first passenger train to Bhind. His Excellency the Viceroy spoke as follows :—] 2nd Dec. 1899.

*Your Highness, Ladies and Gentlemen* :—It is with much pleasure that I conclude a visit to the Gwalior State, which has been one of equal gratification and profit to myself, by inaugurating so admirable an enterprise as these light railways. When I said at the banquet the other night that the Maharaja was an enthusiast in military matters, I might with equal truth have added that he is an enthusiast in railway matters, and an expert in both; and when I said that he had probably inherited his military instincts from his father, I might also have attributed to the same hereditary transmission his enlightened policy in respect of railways. The late Maharaja was, I believe, one of the first Native princes who encouraged and himself provided for the introduction of railways into Native States, and his mantle would appear in this respect to have fallen upon no unworthy or reluctant shoulders in those of his son. The Maharaja in his speech has described the circumstances in which the works for these two light railroads were started, and it is, I think, no bad augury for their future success that they should have originated in a successful endeavour to provide work for a famine-stricken population. I commend to the attention of His Highness the wisdom of always having a scheme of such practical undertakings prepared in advance, so that when trouble comes relief may at once be given in a form which later on will be remunerative to the State. I am interested to learn that no sooner have these two railways been started

*Gwalior-Bhind and Sipri Light Railways.*

than the Maharaja is already contemplating useful extensions. I gather that in the neighbourhood of both termini, namely, Sipri and Bhind, are grain or rice producing areas of considerable, although hitherto almost untapped, resources, and I have little doubt that these extensions, if judiciously planned, will not merely have the results anticipated by His Highness in increasing the trade and in rendering easier the administration of the country, but that they will also prove to be a sound investment of the cash balances of the State treasury—a consideration to which I am sure that so shrewd a business man as His Highness will not be altogether indifferent. I am a great believer myself in an agricultural country like India, where there are large tracts of fertile and productive soil separated by great distances from the markets of sale and distribution, in a policy of light feeder railways. Though they are sometimes looked upon with jealousy in the initial stages, they seldom fail in the long run to add to the revenues and to build up the credit of the main lines which they serve. Their tendency is not to divert, but to create traffic, and His Highness in building these lines is pursuing a policy with which, as head of the Government of India, I desire to express my cordial sympathy, and to which I shall gladly avail myself of any opportunity for giving effect in other parts of India. The Maharaja has preserved a modest silence about the other works of railway construction, which, since his accession to the *gadi*, he has taken in hand in other parts of his State. The two Ujjain railways and the Bina-Guna line have also been constructed by him and are his property, and he appears to have realised with a rapidity that some of his fellow rulers might well emulate how essential are the most improved means of communication and transit to the orderly administration, as well as the material development of a country. I have had evidence during the past few days that His Highness not only knows as much about railways as I do, but that he knows much more about trains, inasmuch

as he can drive them. I feel therefore that I am in the presence of an expert who may convict me of some error if I proceed any further, but to whom may safely be committed the future working of the lines which it is now my pleasing duty to declare open.

As this is the last opportunity of public speech that I shall enjoy before I leave Gwalior in a few minutes' time, may I take advantage of it to thank His Highness for the princely manner in which he has provided for our entertainment during the past four days? In taking leave of him, while I feel that we are parting from the most thoughtful and generous of hosts, I hope he will accept my assurance that the outgoing train is about to carry away the most appreciative and grateful of guests in the persons of Lady Curzon and myself. (*Cheers.*)

[The first passenger train to Bhind then came alongside, His Excellency handing the train staff to the engine driver as the train passed.]

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE MUTTRA MUNICIPALITY.

[Leaving Agra by the Rajputana-Malwa line on Monday morning, the 4th December, at 9-30, Their Excellencies and party reached Muttra at 12 noon. Here the Viceroy was received by Mr. Porter, the Collector, Mr. Ford, Joint Magistrate, and other officials. Their Excellencies drove to the Collector's house escorted by the Jodhpur Imperial Service Lancers, and at one o'clock the Viceroy received an address of welcome from the members of the Municipal Board of Muttra, who with a number of *raieses* of the district were assembled in a *shamiana* pitched in the ground. The address was read by Mr. Porter and cordially welcomed the Viceroy to the capital of the Hindu holy land of Braj and the headquarters of the Vaishnava Hinduism. Muttra, it was said, had had a historical existence for centuries. After passing through various vicissitudes of fortune, it came under the British rule at the beginning of the present century. The prosperity of the city showed a great revival after the establishment of that rule in 1803, and almost all the fine stone buildings for which the city was now celebrated had been constructed since then. They had a 14th Dec. 1899.

*Address from the Muttra Municipality.*

splendid monument of the Mahomedan rule in the great Jama Masjid, which was erected in the heart of the city in the reign of Emperor Aurangzeb. The extension of the Indian Railway system had not only facilitated the traffic of pilgrims to the shrines of Muttra City and district, but of late years a great export trade in grain, oil-seeds, and cotton had sprung up, and would expand, when the branches from Bhurtpur and Agra were constructed. Since the formation of the municipality in 1884, roads, sanitation and education had greatly improved, the slightly abnormal death-rate being due to the fact of a large number of aged Bengalis coming here to end their days. Referring to the scarcity, the address remarked that R4,000 had already been allotted by the Municipality for the relief of distress, and, if necessary, a further sum of R3,000 would be spent. A permanent poor house had been built at a cost of R1,300. These demands had prevented the Municipality from giving Their Excellencies that fitting reception and welcome it would have wished. The address concluded by expressing gratitude for Their Excellencies' visit.

The Viceroy replied as follows :—]

*Mr. Chairman and Members of the Municipal Board of Muttra* :—I have been brought to this city by my desire, wherever I can in India, to see the main centres of population, and the sites of historic or religious importance, as well as to show my own interest in that which is invested with interest or with sanctity in the eyes of the people. Muttra has been for so many centuries associated with memories of religious devotion, or of secular power, that its name occupies no mean place among Indian cities ; and although the monuments of successive religions have, for the most part, been mutilated or swept out of existence by the iconoclastic zeal of rival faiths, its sanctity in Hindu eyes has remained unimpaired ; while during the period of close upon a century that has elapsed since it passed under British rule, it has recovered a material opulence and a dignity of aspect in keeping with its illustrious past. It is a striking fact, that at the close of the century of which I am speaking I, as Viceroy of India, should be addressed by a Municipality, itself a British institution, successfully introduced into an almost exclu-

*Address from the Muttra Municipality.*

sively Hindu city, which attributes to British ascendancy and influence the revival of its pristine renown.

To one among the gifts of Western civilization, as you have indicated, are especially due both the rehabilitation of the ancient sanctity and the growth of the modern prosperity of this place. I speak of the railroad, which brings pilgrims in tens of thousands to your shrines and exports the rich harvests of grain from your markets. I have myself, in the course of my Oriental travels, seen enough of the hardships endured by bands of pious devotees, wending their way for weary months across mountains and deserts in order to visit the hallowed places of their faith, to be able to appreciate the benefit to you of a means of locomotion that carries the pilgrim to your very doors. When Muttra has been linked with the broad-gauge system of railways by the construction of the Agra-Delhi chord, your advantages in this respect will be increased, while the connection should give a great impetus to local trade.

I believe that it is with justice that the Municipality has claimed credit, in the address which has just been read to me, for the good sanitation and for the efficient local government of the city. I understand that the Lodging House Act of 1892, which was passed in order to secure a more vigilant control of house accommodation in Muttra, has been administered with much tact and discretion by the Board; and I think therefore that I am entitled to congratulate you upon the results.

You have mentioned with reasonable pride the liberal contributions that are made in Muttra, both to the charitable entertainment of poor travellers, and to the alleviation of exceptional distress. I am glad to hear that the Municipal Board takes the lead in these eleemosynary undertakings; and that at the same time it does not ignore the claims of education, or of medical relief. In the circumstances of the present winter, though they are fortunately much less severe in this neighbourhood than they are in other parts of India,

unusual demands will probably be made upon your generosity; and I rejoice to hear that private charity is coming forward to supplement the necessarily limited assistance which you are able to render from Municipal funds.

In conclusion let me thank you for the agreeable terms in which you have welcomed Lady Curzon and myself to your town. Every place that we go to deepens, by the warm-hearted reception that it accords to us, our interest in this delightful country, and strengthens my desire to utilise my term of office, in so far as I have the opportunity and the strength, in the service of its people.

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE BRINDABAN MUNICIPALITY.

5th Dec. 1899. [On Tuesday, the 5th December, the Viceroy with Lady Curzon and Staff spent the forenoon in driving to and visiting Brindaban and its temples. In a pavilion of one of these, the Seth Temple, the Viceroy received a deputation from the Municipal Board, who presented him with an address cordially welcoming him to their sacred city. This was the second occasion, they said, on which a Viceroy had so honored them, Lord Ripon having visited Brindaban shortly after the local self-government scheme was extended to their Municipality. Though in point of population and income Brindaban was small compared with other Municipalities in the North-West Provinces, there was no other Municipality held in higher esteem, seeing it was closely connected with the life and deeds of their Lord Sri Krishna. It was this which gave Brindaban its sanctity, attracting to its shrines thousands of pilgrims from the remotest corners of India, many amongst them Hindus who, in order to attain salvation, were brought there to die. It was no easy task to make suitable sanitary arrangements for these, but the Municipality congratulated themselves on having satisfactorily done this. At one time plague was feared, but, thanks to Sir A. MacDonnell's precautions, this had been staved off, while the fairs and festivals continued with their usual pomp and splendour. Referring to the Famine which was already felt, their only consolation, they said, was that they had a wise statesman and able administrator in the Viceroy, and an experienced and sympathetic ruler in Sir Antony MacDonnell.

*Address from the Brindaban Municipality.*

His Excellency the Viceroy replied as follows :—]

*Mr. Chairman and Members of the Municipal Board of Brindaban* :—I have learnt, with no small interest, from your address that I am only the second Viceroy who has visited the picturesque and sacred town of Brindaban. I once saw an album of photographs of the temples and shrines in this famous spot ; and I resolved that if ever again I found myself in the neighbourhood, Brindaban should at all hazards be included in my itinerary. A great and becoming reverence is paid by humanity to the birthplace of heroes and to the sanctuaries of nations. Whatever has attracted the enthusiasm or has inspired the devotion of large masses of mankind is deserving of more than a superficial attention ; since it is by such sentiments that men have as a rule been impelled to exceptional deeds. In Brindaban the piety of your devotees has adorned this locality with some of the most magnificent temples that have been erected in modern times— the majority of them, I may remark, under the secure and even-handed protection of British rule. But your most considerable ancient structure, the temple of Govind Deva, which I have seen described as the most impressive religious edifice erected by Hindu art in Northern India, also owes its restoration to the British Government, which 25 years ago allotted a sum of more than R30,000 to the task. I do not quote this fact so much as illustrating the considerate impartiality which the Supreme Power has consistently displayed in India towards the sectaries of rival creeds, as because it exemplifies what, in my opinion, is one of the primary duties of Government in this country. I regard the stately or beautiful or historic fabrics of a by-gone age, independently of the purpose for which they were set up, or the faith to which they were dedicated, as a priceless heirloom, to be tenderly and almost religiously guarded by succeeding generations ; and during my administration of the Government of India no one shall find me niggardly or grudging in the practical realisationof this aim.

*Address from the Brindaban Municipality.*

We are not ordinarily so rich in originality ourselves as to afford to allow the memorials of an earlier and superior art or architecture to fall into ruin ; and I accept the conservation of the ancient monuments of India as an elementary obligation of Government.

When Lord Ripon came here in 1881, the Municipality, which his legislation had called into being, might have been described as still in its cradle. I am now confronted with a healthy adult which has since justified itself by its works. In keeping the town of Brindaban clean and healthy, in safeguarding the health of the thousands of pilgrims who annually crowd your festivals and fairs, and in warding off the pestilence from your doors, the Municipal Board has acquitted itself with credit in a delicate and onerous task. I am glad that you recognize the sagacious advice in this respect that you have received from your present Lieutenant-Governor, Sir Antony MacDonnell.

In the concluding words of your address you ask me to convey to Her Majesty the Queen-Empress the expression of your deep and earnest feelings of devotion. I am well aware that it is solely as her representative that I am accorded the friendly welcome that you have extended to me this morning ; and in conveying to Her Majesty your loyal message, I feel that I may truthfully assure her, in the opening words of your address, that she is regarded in this remote but not insignificant Indian town, not merely as the Sovereign, but as the Royal mother, of her faithful subjects.

## ADDRESS FROM THE AGRA MUNICIPALITY.

[The Viceregal Party arrived at Agra from Muttra at 5 P.M. on Wednesday, the 5th December 1899, and half an hour later the Viceroy received in Camp a numerous deputation from the Municipality, who presented an address, which was read by Mr. Cobb, the Collector. In welcoming Lord and Lady Curzon the Municipality expressed regret that their visit should have been marred by the gloom of famine. They were, however, proud that their city was destined to play no insignificant part in the alleviation of distress. During the past four months no less than 19,000 tons of grain and 13,000 tons of fodder had been thrown into the heart of the famine stricken area. It had not yet been found necessary to inaugurate extensive measures of relief, but they had opened a poor-house for the temporary maintenance of starving refugees and the destitute in the city. It was unnecessary for them in the presence of so distinguished an Oriental traveller as the Viceroy to make more than a passing allusion to the glorious inheritance of monuments bequeathed by great men of old to them, their unworthy representatives. The address then went on to deal with education, hospitals, and sanitation, trade and water-supply.

His Excellency the Viceroy replied as follows :—]

5th Dec. 1899.

*Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen* :—There was an old saying in Europe according to which all roads were declared to lead to Rome. This was a confession of the political and ecclesiastical importance of the Imperial city. May we not similarly say in India that all roads lead to Agra? Hither comes the traveller of every nationality and clime, intent upon seeing the incomparable memorials of a by-gone age; hither comes the merchant, drawn to a locality which is yearly becoming more and more an emporium of trade; and here in due course is to be seen each successive Viceroy, alternately engaged in a reverent contemplation of the marvellous relics of the past, and in a study of the new phenomena which the restless energy and commotion of modern life are perpetually introducing to his gaze.

There is a further sense in which Agra may be said to be increasingly becoming a junction of the ways. Already three railway systems meet in your city, which has become,

*Address from the Agra Municipality.*

next to Delhi, the principal railway centre of Northern India; and which will attain an even greater importance when the new line has been constructed which is to connect you *viâ* Muttra with the old capital of the Moghul Empire. To one before whose eyes the past and present are always mingling, as at Agra, in a mysterious haze of interwoven fancy and fact, there is something peculiarly dramatic in the emulous nineteenth century enterprise of these two great cities, which three hundred years ago looked out upon each other from their separate sites on the bank of the sacred river, with their rival coronets of domes and minarets and palace-towers.

You have reminded me in your address that you have been able to turn these advantages of position and communication to a very practical and remunerative service in the past few months. They have enabled Agra to figure as a great distributing centre for the relief of the neighbouring states and districts that have been suffering from the aggravated scarcity that we all deplore. The North-West Provinces and Oudh have poured in their superfluous stores of grain into this city so rapidly, that the rolling stock has sometimes proved inadequate to carry them; while simultaneously, the country roads have been thronged with carts bringing in grass from the interior of the district. From Agra both of these supplies have been discharged again into the distressed States of Rajputana and even over a still wider area. If the sufferings of others have thus proved to your merchants a source of commercial gain, they need not damp your legitimate satisfaction at having found yourselves in a position to lend assistance to your neighbours: while I hope that you will have been careful not to deplete your own resources, in view of contingencies by which, should the winter rains fall short of their normal volume, you might yourselves be gravely affected in the future. For the present I am glad to learn that there is no prospect of such an emergency. The district appears to be

*Address from the Agra Municipality.*

well provided with wells and canals; and in spite of the failure of the autumnal rainfall, the total outturn of the year's harvests will, I am told, exceed an 8-anna crop. When the test works, to which allusion has been made, were started last month, they did not fill: and the City Poor-House still happily attracts but few inmates. These are favourable symptoms. But they do not exempt you from the duty of unremitting vigilance, since the experience of the past summer supplies but little ground for confidence either in the recurrence of normal conditions, or in the fulfilment of meteorological forecasts.

I am glad to learn, now that the affairs of your Corporation have been placed upon a sounder basis, that you are about to proceed with the final measures still required to ensure a full and adequate water-supply for the city, and also with the new drainage works that are necessitated as a complement to the above scheme. Our standards in both respects are much more exacting even than those of the preceding generation; and the Municipality that furnishes its citizens with decent homes, pure water and well-flushed drains, from a revenue raised by equitable taxation, and administered with honesty, is one that will find quite enough to fill its own hands, and that will deserve well of the public.

You have not erred in calling my attention, even in a passing paragraph, to the glorious monuments of the past that have made the name of Agra a household word throughout the civilised world. I said in my reply to the Municipal Address that was presented to me at Brindaban this morning, that I regarded the conservation of national monuments as among the first duties of Government: and, if such be my views, you may imagine with what scrupulous and jealous care I shall apply this canon to the case of the priceless relics of the Moghul epoch at Agra. The British nation has, I hope, now purged itself of the spirit of stupid and unlettered vandalism which led it

*Address from the Agra Municipality.*

in earlier days, wherever possible, to turn a disused palace in India into a barrack, and to obliterate with a uniform whitewash the exquisite decorations of the classical age. An immense amount of care has been devoted in recent times to the examination, the illustration, the preservation, and the repair of the principal monuments at Agra; and at the present date large sums are being annually expended upon the up-keep of the Taj, of the Palace in the Fort, of the Tomb of Akbar at Sikandra, and upon his deserted town of Fatehpur Sikri. I shall examine all these buildings, which are already well known to me, with the most minute care; and shall not rest satisfied until, in each case, the structure has been rendered secure against the ravages of further decay and has received such attention as may be feasible and desirable in faithful renovation, or reproduction of that which has been injured or destroyed.

With these memorials of a vanished epoch the modern world, with its different objects and ideals, can never aspire to compete. In a more utilitarian age we expend the public funds not upon forts and palaces and tombs but upon institutions of ascertained worth and of public value. Hospitals, Colleges, and Schools have taken the place of the regal fabrics of the past. I rejoice to hear that in this respect Agra is not falling short of its ancient traditions; and that its monuments of the nineteenth century, if they are not magnificent, are at any rate useful, and, instead of gratifying the costly tastes of kings and princes, are devoted to the unpretentious service of the community.

In thanking you, Gentlemen, for this address, may I add one word of especial acknowledgment of the happy thought, and the good taste, that have suggested to you the presentation to me, in place of the ordinary municipal casket, of this beautiful specimen of the *pietra dura* handicraft for which Agra has always been renowned. It is a work which I have, on previous occasions, not merely studied in the glorious examples of seventeenth

century art, but in the attempts of modern artificers to reproduce it; and from the cursory examination which I have so far been able to give to this table I am led to think that your craftsmen retain a large measure of the skill and ingenuity which rendered the architecture of this place so famous a few centuries ago. I should like myself that the specimens of this work should not merely be known to the visitors who come to Agra during the cold weather, but that it should gain a wider field of publicity and popularity; and I am convinced that my own possession of this table, for which I cordially thank you, will have that tendency, so far as it is seen by my friends, and will encourage many who do not come to Agra, as well as those who do, to give orders which are certain to be well executed.

---

## PRESENTATION OF THE C.B. INSIGNIA TO MAHARAJ DHIRAJ SIR PERTAB SINGH.

[On Saturday, the 9th December 1899, the Viceroy presented Maharaj Dhiraj Sir Pertab Singh, G.C.S.I., with the insignia of the C.B. in the presence of a large number of ladies and gentlemen who had been invited to an evening party in the Viceregal Camp at Agra. Mr. Barnes conducted the Maharaja to His Excellency, and read Her Majesty's grant conferring the order on him. The Viceroy then spoke as follows:—] 9th Dec. 1899.

*Ladies and Gentlemen:*—I now proceed to the most pleasurable part of this evening's entertainment, namely, the presentation by myself, as the representative of Her Majesty the Queen, of the Cross of the Bath to Colonel Maharaj Dhiraj Sir Pertab Singh.

The Cross of the Bath, as we all know, is an order, ancient in origin, illustrious in character, conferred by the Sovereign for eminent service either in the Civil branches of her administration, or upon the field. She has given it to the Maharaja for services rendered by him in the Mohmund

*Presentation of the C.B. to Maharaja Sir Pertab Singh.*

Expedition of 1897, when he served as an extra Aide-de-Camp upon the staff of Major-General Elles. The Maharaja cheerfully and courageously bore his share in the hardships of that campaign, and he thereby set an excellent example to every class of Her Majesty's subjects. At a later date, in the Tirah Campaign, under our present Commander-in-Chief, Sir William Lockhart, he rendered similarly excellent service. He was wounded in one of the engagements that then took place, and he was rewarded for his services by being promoted to an Honorary Colonelcy in the ranks of the British Army. Nor have I by any means exhausted in this short record the catalogue of the services of the Maharaja. He has been a firm and loyal friend of the British Government, and has gained honour in peace as well as in war. We know that for many years, as brother of the late Maharaja, and as uncle of the present Ruler, he has played a great part in the administration of his State of Jodhpur. We know that to him in the main we owe the raising and the equipment of the two splendid Regiments of Jodhpur Imperial Service Cavalry. His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales has included him in the ranks of his Aides-de-Camp and the Maharaja has ridden, a conspicuous and chivalrous figure, in two Jubilees of Her Majesty the Queen.

This, Ladies and Gentlemen, is the striking personality whom I have invited you here to honour this evening—a gallant Rajput Nobleman, a brave warrior, a genuine sportsman, a true gentleman, a loyal and devoted subject of Her Majesty the Queen. Long may he live to wear the decoration which I am now about to pin upon his breast; and may the younger men of India, the Princes, and Chiefs, and Nobles of this country, imitate his manly and inspiring example.

[His Excellency's remarks were received by the assembly with loud and continued applause, which was renewed when he pinned the decoration on the Maharaja's breast.]

## ADDRESS FROM THE CAWNPORE MUNICIPALITY.

[The Viceregal Party arrived at Cawnpore on Monday forenoon, the 11th December. The arrival was private, but the principal local officials were present, and the members of the Municipal Board presented a brief address welcoming the Viceroy and Lady Curzon. They refrained from any allusion to public matters on account of the limited character of Their Excellencies' visit. They hoped that at no distant date Their Excellencies would be able to pay a more prolonged visit to this great commercial centre of Upper India, and that the brief view of the industries of Cawnpore they would have to-day would be sufficiently attractive to stimulate a desire on their part to see more in the near future. 11th Dec. 1899.

His Excellency replied as follows :—]

*Mr. Chairman and Members of the Municipal Board of Cawnpore* :—As you have remarked in your brief but courteous address, my visit to Cawnpore upon the present occasion is too short to admit of more than an interchange between us of friendly greetings, although from the records at my disposal I cannot ascertain that even so much as this has passed between my predecessors for many years and yourselves. Perhaps it may be that Cawnpore has attracted the itinerant steps of Viceroys less than other but not more deserving spots. Perhaps their visits have been associated with the inspection of the historic sites which render the name of this city one of painful but honourable memory to Englishmen, rather than of the industrial or commercial undertakings which are now giving to it a novel if less sentimental fame. Perhaps it is that the development of Cawnpore into a great centre of manufacture and trade has been so rapid as almost to have eluded the attention of your rulers. It is in the main the latter phenomenon, *viz.*, the existence and growth of great manufacturing industries in this place, that has tempted me to halt for a few hours here this morning. The time will no doubt be quite inadequate for at all a thorough examination of the many factories, workshops, and mills that have converted Cawnpore in recent years into what may

almost be described as the Manchester of Northern India, in which there has been sunk, as I am informed, a capital of not less than 1½ crores of rupees; and which provides employment for an artisan population, including families and dependents, of something like 90,000 persons. I only have leisure to-day to visit the Government Harness and Saddle Factory, and Messrs. Cooper Allen & Co.'s Army Boot and Equipment Factory. These two enterprises alone employ between 5,000 and 6,000 hands; and their interest to any Viceroy must be great, both because of the striking evidence that they afford of the success of a policy, dear at any rate to me, *viz.*, the encouragement of manufactures and industry in this country, whose population possesses so many aptitudes for operative toil, and because of the financial saving to Government that their institution has caused. I have little doubt that I shall be greatly interested in all that I see, and that Cawnpore will in future be invested in my mind with a very tangible and stimulating recollection.

Allow me to thank you, Gentlemen, for your address.

## ADDRESS FROM THE LUCKNOW MUNICIPALITY.

[At 1 o'clock on Tuesday, the 12th December, the Viceroy received a numerous deputation of the Lucknow Municipality, who presented an address of welcome. After expressions of loyalty the address proceeded :—We deem India fortunate that Your Excellency has been selected to guide its destiny. It is not only with high qualities of character and intellect and a record of tried statesmanship that Your Excellency assumes the burden of office, but with experience gained by personal travel in the country and practical acquaintance with the problems of its administration. We applaud the spirit that has led Your Excellency to visit in your tour the distressed parts of the country, that no personal effort of the ruler might be wanting in the alleviation of the country's misfortunes. With the memory of our own affliction fresh in our minds we offer genuine sympathy with Your Excellency's Government and our sorely tried countrymen in the strenuous combat with plague and famine. We could wish Your Excellency's visit to this city were not darkened by these untoward visitations. We rejoice that indications have been given of Your Excellency's resolve to stimulate the commercial energies of the country and develope its industrial resources, by the extension and improvement of its means of communication and the opening of channels for the profitable investment of capital. We venture to tender also a respectful welcome to Her Excellency Lady Curzon, and we put forward this claim to her regard that in Lucknow Her Excellency will find noble institutions of piety and learning maintained by the liberality and devotion of her countrymen. No longer the capital of a kingdom and enriched by the splendour of a court, Lucknow seeks in commerce and industry a humbler path to prosperity. It still remains in point of area and population the fourth city in British India, but its wealth is not commensurate with its size and resources. Our civil administration do not admit undertaking conspicuous works of progress and improvement. The address concluded with a reference to the subjects of drainage, sanitation, water-supply, etc.

12th Dec. 1899.

The Viceroy replied as follows :—]

*Gentlemen :*—The complimentary and appreciative terms of your address serve to remind me that I have now been in India for nearly a year ; while they encourage me, by their sympathetic warmth, to hope that I have not yet exhausted the welcome which was extended to me with so liberal a hand upon my arrival, and of which I continue to

*Address from the Lucknow Municipality.*

receive fresh and no less generous instalments as I visit new localities and scenes. Though many parts of India are fairly familiar to me from the travels to which you have made allusion, this is the first time that I have found myself at Lucknow; and your city, already sacred to every Englishman for its dramatic and glorious memories, and interesting to every Viceroy as the capital of a great province, and the centre of a teeming population, will fill a bright spot in my future memories, both from the agreeable cordiality of the reception accorded to Lady Curzon and myself yesterday, and from the more stately ceremonial in which I am to take part to-morrow.

Your reference to my recent tour through tracts of scarcity and destitution, enables me, by the sharp contrast to its experiences that is afforded by the umbrageous verdure and the prosperous cultivation of this neighbourhood, to congratulate you both upon the rapidity of your recovery from the famine of 1897, and upon the providential escape of this province from severe failure of crops in the present year. Compared with some of your neighbours, you may call yourselves blessed.

I am grateful for your kindly reference to my frequently expressed desire—a desire to which I think I may claim already to have given some practical form—to develop the industrial resources and to stimulate the commercial energies of the country. Upon this point I would say that a Viceroy, aided if he be, and as I am, by able and experienced counsellors, can do something, both by the removal of previously existing shackles upon mercantile investment, and by imparting a tone of liberality, instead of indifference, to the general attitude of Government. But he cannot do everything. He is dependent upon a sympathetic and enterprising spirit among the business community; and the realisation of his aims is closely associated with the mysterious and incalculable factor of confidence, which is not of very rapid growth in the mercantile bosom, but which it is the object of my

*Address from the Lucknow Municipality.*

colleagues and myself, by the financial policy that we have lately inaugurated, to foster and instil.

Among the densely populated Indian cities to which I have so far turned my steps, I do not know of any where the problems that it behoves a municipality to solve have made a greater call upon prudence and economy than this place. Lucknow was not originally or by nature a great industrial or manufacturing centre; it enjoyed no external trade; it had expanded in picturesque and crowded diffusion around the pivot of an Oriental Court. As a consequence, when it was handed over under British rule to the administration of a Municipal Committee, the latter found a city larger than the needs of its reduced population, with streets and avenues and public works, the upkeep of which involved no slight drain upon local resources. It would be ungenerous not to accord praise to those who have so sagaciously and successfully grappled with these difficulties, who have converted the surroundings of the city into spacious parks and gardens, and who have provided a sufficient and gratuitous supply of pure water to a native population of over a quarter of a million souls. These works have naturally constituted a heavy charge upon your municipal revenues. But I doubt not that with the expansion of commerce that must follow an extended railway system, and with the gradual introduction of manufactories—in which respect there seems to me to be no very good reason why Lucknow should lag behind its neighbours—your financial condition will improve, and you will be able to proceed with the drainage system which you already have in contemplation.

There is another respect in which, in common with other Municipalities in these allied provinces, you are I think entitled to congratulation. From whatever source the plague bacillus may derive its original being, it cannot be disputed that insanitary conditions in populous centres are, so to speak, a forcing-house for its propagation. That the North-West Provinces and Oudh have escaped contagion

*Address from the Lucknow Municipality.*

during the recent recrudescence of the pest in other parts of India, may be attributed on the one hand to the wise precautions taken by the experienced hand of your Lieutenant-Governor, and, on the other, to the sanitary campaign that has been conducted by the Municipal Boards in the larger cities and towns. I hope that here and elsewhere they may continue to be rewarded by success.

I shall not fail to convey to Her Majesty the Queen-Empress the expression of your loyal sentiments which you have asked me to transmit to her. When I study the records and the speeches of Viceroys, as far back as half a century ago, and find them the recipients of similar requests with regard to the same illustrious sovereign, while it makes me feel a pigmy in knowledge, in relation to this unique span of individual experience and authority, I am yet enabled to assure you that in advanced years, Her Majesty's interest in everything that passes in India is as fresh and eager as it was in the days when Lord Auckland was her first Governor General: and that she will receive with a zest that never wavers or tires the account of the proceedings of the present week, and the record of your heartfelt devotion.

On behalf not merely of myself but of Lady Curzon, who is rejoiced to find in so typical an Oriental city as this substantial proof of the well organised philanthropy of her countrymen, I thank you for your address, and for our welcome to Lucknow.

---

## DARBAR AT LUCKNOW.

[On Wednesday, the 13th December 1899, at 12-30 P.M., the Viceroy held a public Darbar at Lucknow, for the reception of the Talukdars and other Darbaris of Oudh. It was attended by the Lieutenant-Governor and all his principal officials, the district staff and military officers of Lucknow, the non-official European community, and a large number of ladies, including Her Excellency Lady Curzon and Lady MacDonnell; the Talukdars and native gentlemen present, amongst whom were His Highness the Raja of Kapurthala, the Maharaja of Ajudhya, the Maharaja of Balrampur, Kanwar Sir Harnam Singh, and other leading men, numbering over 500. The scene was one of exceptional interest and brilliancy, the total number present being over 1,000. The proceedings took place in a large tent pitched in the Martinière Park. The Viceroy entering the Darbar Tent was attended by his Foreign Secretary, his Private and Military Secretaries and his Personal Staff. After taking his seat on the throne, the Darbar was declared open by His Excellency. The presentation of the Raja of Kapurthala, the Talukdars, and other Darbaris was then proceeded with, and at its conclusion His Excellency rose and delivered the following address:—] 13th Dec. 1899.

*Talukdars and Darbaris of Oudh:*—In the concluding stages of a tour, which, while it has been one of hard work and of some strain, has yet taught me much and enabled me to see much that a Viceroy of India ought to know, it is with no small pleasure that I meet, in the dignified and time-honoured function of a Darbar, so famous and so loyal a body of Her Majesty's subjects as the Talukdars of Oudh. Already, upon my arrival at Calcutta, you have paid me the compliment of an address of welcome, presented to me by the hands of your President, the Maharaja of Ajudhya. And now, in the historic capital of your own Province, to which so many memories cling that are dear both to your race and mine, the opportunity is presented to me of returning the compliment, and of receiving you in a manner befitting the rank and traditions of the Talukdars of Oudh.

I regard a Darbar as an occasion of no ordinary significance; not merely because of its picturesque and stately ceremonial, or of its harmony with the venerated traditions

of an ancient polity, as because of the opportunity, which it furnishes to a Viceroy to meet, in becoming surroundings, the leading men in the community, and to exchange with them those formal assurances which to my mind are invested with a much more than conventional courtesy, inasmuch as they are the real foundation stones of the stable fabric of Her Majesty's Indian Empire. Open speech and clear understanding between the Queen's representative and her trusted lieges are essential to the solidarity of a dominion which is built upon the co-operation of both; and while I am honoured by holding my present office, I shall welcome, instead of shrinking from, any occasion for such an interchange of confidence and renewal of understanding. Indeed to me it seems that the times have passed by when rulers, or the deputies of rulers, can anywhere live with impunity amid the clouds of Olympus. They must descend from the hill-tops and visit the haunts of men. They must speak to their fellows in their own tongue, and must be one in purpose and in heart with the people. Only so will they justify their high station: only so will their authority be free from challenge, because it will be founded upon trust.

It was in such a spirit that Lord Canning came to Lucknow in October 1859, to obliterate the scars of the Mutiny, and to inaugurate the new régime of generous clemency and benefaction to which the Talukdars of Oudh owe their status and their rights. In this assemblage to-day there are doubtless some who remember that historic occasion, and call to mind the assurance of Lord Canning that so long as the Talukdars remained loyal and faithful subjects, and just masters, their rights and dignities should be upheld by every representative of the Queen, and that no man should disturb them. It was in pursuit and in confirmation of Lord Canning's policy that Sir John Lawrence came here in 1867, to acknowledge the liberal manner in which the Talukdars had met his efforts to mitigate certain hardships which had resulted from the arrangements of 1858. It was in a similar

*Darbar at Lucknow.*

spirit that, in 1882, Lord Ripon received the Talukdars upon the very spot where Lord Canning had presented to them their charter 23 years before. And while it is on the same site, it is also, I assure you, in an identical spirit, that after a further lapse of 17 years another Viceroy has come here to-day to renew to you the friendly assurances of the Sovereign power, and to mark yet another stage in the history of the undisturbed and happy relations that subsist between the Talukdars and the British Government. It was not till I had ascertained from enquiry that you yourselves were most anxious that this Darbar should be held, and that you recognized in it a compliment to your position as well as a confirmation of your privileges, that I arranged with Sir Antony MacDonnell for the ceremony of this afternoon.

I am not one of those persons who would venture to claim that the policy of the British Government in India has always or everywhere been distinguished by consistency, or foresight, or wisdom. We have made many experiments, and we have perpetrated some failures. I am not sure that Oudh has not been the scene of some of these experiments, and perhaps also the witness of some of these failures. We have sometimes poured new wine very hastily into old bottles, and have been surprised if they have burst in our hands. But whatever the errors or miscalculations of British government in the past, we may I think claim with truth that we do not depart from our pledged word; and that British honour is still the basis, as it is the safeguard, of British administration. It was once said by the most brilliant writer who has yet devoted his genius to the illumination of Anglo-Indian history, that "English valour and English intelligence have done less to extend and to preserve our Oriental Empire than English veracity." I agree with those words. Where the faith of Government has been pledged, there, even at loss to ourselves, at the sacrifice of our material interests, and sometimes even to our political detriment, we have, so far as my knowledge extends, uniformly

*Darbar at Lucknow.*

held to our bond, and I hope shall continue to do so to the end. If ultimately we have profited by this conduct, no such considerations of expediency, believe me, have been our motive. We have pursued justice and truth, it may be sometimes with faltering steps, but for their own sake and for that alone.

Our relations with the Province of Oudh afford a not inapt illustration of steadfast adherence to this high standard of public honour. For 40 years our policy towards Oudh has never deviated from the ideal which, when the Mutiny was over, was deliberately accepted and promulgated by Lord Canning, and at a later date was ratified by Sir John Lawrence, *viz.*—that of maintaining the existence and privileges, guaranteed by binding engagements, of the landed aristocracy of this province. With this object have been devised the various measures of legislation that have from time to time been passed with reference to the Land Question in Oudh—the Oudh Estates Act of 1869, the Talukdars' Relief Act of 1870, the Oudh Rent Act of 1886. It is with the same object in view that your present Lieutenant-Governor, Sir Antony MacDonnell, has recently framed the Settled Estates Bill which, with a patience worthy of the statesman, and with the anxious desire to consider every point of view, and to conciliate all reasonable opposition, that has uniformly characterised his public career, he has successfully guided through the earlier stages of its inception and introduction.

It is unfortunately but too true that some members at any rate of your body have fallen upon evil times; and that the pressure of financial embarrassment, due sometimes to extravagance and folly, but sometimes also to the force of circumstances beyond human control, has resulted in the increasing transfer and alienation, in other words, in the breaking up, of the estates which it has always been the desire of the British Government, equally with yourselves, to conserve. From these dangers, the unarrested progress

of which would be fraught with mischief to the entire community, the Talukdars themselves petitioned the Government to find for them some relief; and it is in deference to this request that the Bill of which I speak has been drawn up and brought in.

Gentlemen, it rests with yourselves whether, when this Bill has been passed into law, you take advantage of it or not. In deference to our engagements, in faithful execution of our pledged word, we cannot and we should not propose to dictate to you a curtailment of rights which, if acceptable to some, might be superfluous and obnoxious to others. We can but provide the means by which, without prejudice to the legitimate rights of creditors, those of you who desire to ensure the maintenance of their hereditary estates by direct settlement, may be able to do so. If the Court of Wards Bill, which has been introduced and passed by the Local Legislature with the same disinterested and conservative aim, be regarded by the Talukdars as the supplement of the Settled Estates Bill, to whose successful operation it should lend a great reinforcement of strength, I see no reason why you should not obtain speedy and permanent relief from the embarrassments of which you complain. But I repeat that, the Government having played their part, it is now for you to play yours, in the same temper of loyalty and good faith that has uniformly marked your relations with the Supreme Government since the present system began.

Gentlemen, everywhere throughout India I observe an increasing spirit of public activity, and an awakening to the conditions of modern life, which convince me that the conservatism of the most conservative of countries is not incompatible with a keen recognition of the necessities of an age of progress. The spread of railways, the increase of education, the diffusion of the Press, the construction of public works, the expansion of manufacturing and industrial undertakings, all of these bespeak, not the placid reveries

of the recluse, who is absorbed in abstract thought, or in numb contemplation of the past, but the eager yearnings of a fresh and buoyant life. This spirit, as is natural, is most visible in the great centres of population, and in the districts which are traversed by main lines of rail. But it is also penetrating to unconsidered corners, and is slowly leavening the mighty mass. In this Province, the natural richness of which has caused it to be designated the "garden of India," you have greatly profited by recent railway extensions, and you possess a railroad system which, running parallel in the main to the course of your great rivers, with frequent lateral connections, appears to be well adapted to the exploitation of your abundant resources. We hope, before any very long time has elapsed, to supply you with a further connecting link, in the shape of the Allahabad-Fyzabad line; with a bridge across the Ganges. This important link, together with shorter communication with Lucknow, should be of great benefit to the Province.

The name of Lord Canning, to whom you owe so much, is perpetuated in the title of the College which exists in this City. It is not an unfitting tribute to his memory that the Talukdars should have lent so consistent a support to the Canning College, since its institution 35 years ago; and I am glad also to be informed that you take an equal interest in the Colvin Institute, specially designed as it was for the education of your sons. While you thus show that you are not indifferent to the claims of higher education to which we owe in so large a measure the development of that growing energy and vitality of which I have already spoken, pray remember that among your tenants in the country villages and districts are many to whom higher education will never be anything more than a riddle, but to whom you owe it that their elementary education shall be something more than a name. In the ingenious glosses and paraphrases to which a Viceroy's utterances in India are not infrequently exposed, he is apt to find that praise of one

*Darbar at Lucknow.*

thing is interpreted as involving unconscious disparagement of another. When I praise you, therefore, for your support of the higher education of your sons and families, I must not be understood to deprecate the claims of primary education among the masses of the people, and when I invite your attention to the great importance of the latter subject, I must not be supposed to be offering an affront to the former. Only, in proportion as the peasant population is poor, and backward, and helpless, so is the responsibility greater that is devolved upon their superiors to furnish them with the rudimentary means by which they may raise themselves in the world.

In Oudh may be observed a happy reproduction of a system with which we are very familiar in England, where the traditions and the spirit of territorial responsibility, resulting from the growth of centuries, are exceptionally strong. There we find the country gentleman sitting in gratuitous and voluntary discharge of the administration of justice among his neighbours, to their complete satisfaction, and with no small advantage, in the shape of increased knowledge and power of good, to himself. I am glad to think that this graft from an English stock, which after all is only an adaptation in Western forms of a custom familiar in the East, has found so congenial a climate in the Province of Oudh; and I should like to tender my thanks to those Native gentlemen who have thus assisted Government by acting as Honorary Magistrates. Every case which by a simple and straightforward decision they succeed in keeping out of the Law Courts, involves, in my judgment, not merely a saving of expense, friction, and heart-burning to the parties concerned, but also a positive service to the community.

Finally, Gentlemen, let me say with what satisfaction I have met to-day in this great assemblage and have had presented to me a number of Chiefs, some of them the sons or grandsons of those who stood by us in the great hour of

*Darbar at Lucknow.*

trial 42 years ago, some of them—a dwindling number—the still surviving actors in those solemn and immortal scenes. I have noticed upon the breasts of others here present—a seamed and gallant band—the medals that tell me of participation in the defence of the Residency, of lives risked, and of blood shed in the cause of the British Government, with which was indissolubly bound up, in the agony of that fateful struggle, the cause of order as against anarchy, of civilisation as against chaos. Standing here at this distance of time, I who am of a later generation, and was not even born when these brave men performed the deeds at which the whole world has since gazed with admiring awe, count it as among my highest privileges that I should see the faces, and, as Her Majesty's representative, receive the homage, of these illustrious veterans. Still prouder and more inspiring is the thought that in this great Darbar, where are gathered in loyal harmony with our old allies the descendants of some who took another part, I may read the lesson of the Great Reconciliation, and may point the eternal moral that mercy is more powerful than vengeance.

[His Excellency's address had been previously translated into the vernacular and copies distributed to the Darbaris. After the distribution of *attar* and *pân* the ceremony came to a close.]

## ADDRESS FROM THE BENARES MUNICIPALITY.

[ On Saturday forenoon, the 16th December, a deputation of the Benares Municipal Board, headed by Mr. Lovett, the Chairman, waited on the Viceroy at Nandesar House, Benares, and presented His Excellency with an address of welcome. The address welcomed the Viceroy to Benares, "the Kashi or Bright City," to which the hearts of countless generations have turned in all ages with an affection that time cannot wither nor custom stale. It referred to the waterworks, and drainage, and to the scheme for laying out a park in the heart of the city, land for which had been acquired through the liberality of three former townsmen. Other improvements which the town needed could not now be carried out for lack of funds, and they thanked His Excellency for the extension granted by the Government of the waterworks loan from 30 to 60 years which had materially relieved the finances. In conclusion they expressed confidence in the Viceroy's administration, and requested His Excellency to convey to the Queen-Empress their assurances of loyalty. 16th Dec. 1899.

The Viceroy replied as follows :—]

*Mr. Chairman and Members of the Municipal Board:*—Benares is my last halting place on my return journey to Calcutta for the work of the winter. It is not inappropriate that a tour which opened at Delhi, the former capital of Mahomedan dominion, should terminate at Benares, the most venerated as well as the oldest of the holy cities of the Hindu faith. Such a journey, so begun, and so ended, with all its wealth of intervening instruction, seems to carry one through a complete cycle of human history, elucidating at once the rise and fall of Empires, and the growth of sentiments that have profoundly affected the consciences of men. Assuredly no one, whether Viceroy or traveller, can afford to pass by Benares, with its accumulated weight of sacred lore, with its echoes of a famous past, and its unexhausted and inexhaustible appeal to the devotion of millions of human beings. I have previously seen it in the one capacity: and now that I visit it in the other, I find my interest strengthened and not diminished by the fact that, as head of the Government of India, my attention is drawn

more particularly to those aspects of your everyday life which illustrate the successful fusion of the modern spirit with ancient tradition, and which testify to the diligence with which you are bringing the resources of science and of practical economics to bear upon the problems arising from a densely crowded city and a vast immigrant population.

These conditions render the task that has devolved upon the Municipality of Benares one of especial difficulty. For while the claims that are made upon you are exacting in proportion to the immense numbers of those for whose sanitary and personal protection you are called upon to provide, the constant ebb and flow of your pilgrim population, and the large number of mendicant and priestly orders among the resident classes, curtail the sources of income to which you can safely appeal, and compel you with restricted means to grapple with a responsibility as onerous as that which faces any Municipal Board in this country.

It is, therefore, I think, a cause of legitimate congratulation that you have carried to so successful an issue the great scheme of waterworks which cost you more than a quarter of a crore of rupees, and which has given to Benares the credit of having one of the amplest, if not the amplest, water-supply in Northern India. How eagerly advantage is taken of these benefits by the Native population is shown by the fact that your annual consumption, which in 1894 was about 457 million gallons, rose in 1898 to 865 million gallons, thus nearly doubling itself in a space of 4 years. At the same time I entertain no doubt that the immunity which you now enjoy from the epidemic cholera that in former times so frequently ravaged the city, is also to be attributed to the same fact. It was in consideration of the excellent work thus performed, and of the straitened resources available to you for carrying out the supplementary sanitary measures, without which the water works cannot realise their full scope of beneficence, that the Government of India conceded to you the liberal extension of the term of repayment of both your Waterworks and

*Address from the Benares Municipality.*

Drainage Loans, of which you have made grateful acknowledgment in your address. I am informed that 7 lakhs have already been spent upon the latter scheme; but that your original programme, which was perhaps somewhat in excess of your fiscal capacities, may require some modification. I wish that I had the financial ingenuity to suggest to you some novel, but fair and reasonable source of Municipal income. Until such be discovered, I can give you no better advice than to cut your coat according to your cloth, and prudently to husband your existing resources.

I am glad to hear of the public spirit that has led some of your fellow citizens to present you with the means of providing Benares with a public park in the heart of the city. Coming, as I do, from Lucknow, which may with truth be designated a City of Parks, I have had opportunities of seeing how greatly their existence conduces to the health, the comfort, and the enjoyment of the people. We call our great parks in London the lungs of that huge and congested city; and Benares, which on my former visit struck me as the most thickly packed centre of population that I saw in India, stands in no less need of well organised and carefully tended means of respiration. I hope that the generosity of the many wealthy persons who either visit or reside in your city may enable you to carry through this scheme to early completion.

It is with much pleasure, Gentlemen, that I accept your address, contained in what seemed to me, from my slight inspection of it, a very characteristic as well as a very beautiful piece of local silver ware, and thank you for the loyal and friendly sentiments which it contains.

## FAMINE.

19th Jan. 1900. [ In the Legislative Council held at Calcutta on Friday, the 19th January, the Hon'ble Mr. Ibbetson made a statement on the agricultural outlook and the measures in progress for the relief of distress. His Excellency, the President, addressed the Council as follows :—]

Those Hon'ble Members who were present at the last meeting of this Council in the Simla Session on 20th October last, when statements were made upon the approaching famine by Mr. Rivaz and myself, will remember that even then the Government of India were seriously impressed with the gravity of the situation, and that our speeches were coloured with a profound anxiety as to what might yet be in store for us. Nothing that I saw in my ensuing tour, in the course of which I visited many of the suffering areas, in any way relieved that anxiety. On the contrary it was already evident, from the number of persons in receipt of relief or engaged upon relief works, from the stream of humanity pouring in upon them daily from all quarters of the country, and from the complete disappearance that was almost universally reported to me of the old-fashioned reluctance entertained by the Indian peasant to the acceptance, except in the last resort, of charitable relief, that we were likely, as time passed by, and if no rain were to fall in the winter months, to be confronted with a calamity as great as, if not greater than has ever befallen this country, so used, in consequence of the immense numbers of the population, to calamity on a large scale, so inured, from previous experience, to this particular aspect of human suffering.

The statement which has just been made on behalf of the Government of India by Mr. Ibbetson, will have shown you that these gloomy anticipations have been more than fulfilled; that the area of visitation has expanded to a degree that has even surpassed our worst fears; that, except in certain favoured provinces and localities, every condition of nature and climate appears during the past three months to

*Famine.*

have fought against us; and that we are now face to face with a famine, of water, of food, of cattle, which in the particular areas affected is unprecedented in character and intensity. These are no rash words. From Bombay, from Rajputana, from the Central Provinces, in the reports that reach me, I continually come across the same idea, the same regretful confession, the same melancholy phrase. When, exactly three years ago, on January 14th, 1897, Lord Elgin presided over a great public meeting held in Calcutta to consider the then famine, he observed that 1¼ millions of persons were already on relief, and that the occasion had no parallel. In the present week of January 1900 there are nearly 3½ millions of persons on relief, and the parallel has come and, alas! has been left far behind.

There is another respect in which the conditions are entirely different now. At that time the attention of England, and one might also say of Europe, was turned upon suffering India. Hundreds of thousands of pounds were contributed and sent out by generous hearts and eager hands. The whole external world seemed to share our sorrow, and in the different forms open to it contributed to the alleviation of Indian distress. Now we have to suffer and to struggle alone. It is not that England, or the British Empire, or humanity at large, has become less sympathetic or more niggardly. Our troubles, in so far as they are known in England, will excite just as genuine and poignant emotions as on the previous occasion. But, as we all know, the whole thoughts of England, and of almost every Englishman throughout the world, are fixed upon the war in South Africa, and upon that alone. Even in this country we feel the patriotic excitement and the nervous strain, whether we be Europeans or Natives; and how much more must it be so in England, where the honour and prestige of the old country are felt to be at stake, and where almost every hearth has given some near or dear one to danger. And equally, if the war absorbs all interest, so does it exhaust

*Famine.*

the national generosity. I am afraid it is too much to expect that England can again come to our rescue this time, as she did so splendidly in 1897, or that, so far as can at present be judged, we can anywhere outside of this country expect a more than passive sympathy with our misfortunes.

It is clear then that we must fight our own battles with our own means. Speaking for the officers of Government, I am sure that the last thing that they desire is any public advertisement; whilst if we cannot look for financial help from the outside, our own back must be broad enough to bear the burden. With patience and fortitude we must pursue our task, conscious that though we are not engaged in stirring deeds which affect the fate of empires, we are yet performing our duty, an English duty and an Indian duty, and that we are trying to do what no war on the face of it does, *viz.*, to save from death many millions of human lives.

Some notice has been excited by the fact that the Government of India has recently issued a Circular letter to the Local Governments, calling their attention to the exceptional circumstances of the present situation, and suggesting a greater stringency in the tests to be henceforward applied. I have seen this circular described in the Native press, of which I may say in passing that I am a not inattentive student, as disastrous and inhuman. Such a criticism can surely not be based upon any knowledge of the facts. I accept on behalf of the Government of India the full responsibility for that letter. It expressed the deliberate opinions of my colleagues and myself. I am the last person in the world to prefer the mere interests of economy to those of humanity, and I acknowledge to the utmost the obligation of Government to spend its last rupee in the saving of human life and in the mitigation of extreme human suffering. But the Government of India must necessarily take a broader outlook, while it manifestly profits by a wider knowledge, than its critics. We are acquainted by

the reports that we receive from our officers with what is passing, not in one district alone, but in all parts of the country. We are the custodians of the interests of the tax-payers of India. We have to look to what may happen in future famines—and recent experience does not encourage us to regard famine as the rare and isolated phenomenon which it has hitherto been held to be. Above all, it is our duty jealously to watch and to conserve the character of the people. In my judgment any Government which imperilled the financial position of India in the interests of a prodigal philanthropy would be open to serious criticism. But anv Government, which, by indiscriminate alms-giving, weakened the fibre, and demoralised the self-reliance of the population, would be guilty of a public crime.

Let me then mention a few of the considerations that led us to think that such dangers were not altogether remote. I lay it down as an initial proposition that the obligation upon Government in times of famine is to save human life and to prevent starvation, or extremity of suffering that may be dangerous to life. No Government can undertake, at such a time, any more than it does at other times, to prevent all suffering or to become a universal alms-giver to the poor. Indiscriminate private charity is mistaken, because it is as a rule misapplied, but indiscriminate Government charity is worse, because it saps the foundations of national character. What then did we find? I have seen it stated that no one goes on to relief works who is not threatened with actual starvation. Such is most emphatically not the case. I have myself seen hundreds—I might say thousands—of persons upon relief works who were in no such state of necessity or destitution. I have heard of persons accepting relief whose credit would easily have tided them over to better times. I know of cases in which men in receipt of famine relief have admitted that they have saved a portion of their famine wages, and in which families proceeding together on to the

works have earned more than they would have done in the ordinary circumstances of life. Remember that by Rule 67 of the Famine Code no application for relief can be refused; and that the criterion of acceptance has ceased therefore to be the judgment of the managing official, and has become the self-respect of the applicant. That the old standards in this respect are breaking down is evident from the information that reaches me from every direction. I hear in some quarters of village labourers going on to the works simply to fill the slack time until the cultivation of the fields begins in the spring. I hear in others of wages fixed under the Famine Commission scale which exceed the prevailing market rates. In the Khandesh District of the Bombay Presidency it had been found necessary, before our circular issued, to make a reduction of 25 per cent. in the minimum wage, because the great bulk of the people found no inducement to work at all, as long as the ordinary minimum was observed. In the Sholapur District of Bombay, a class of land owners has accepted relief, which has never previously done so; 100,000 out of a population of 750,000 are already in receipt of relief and if the present conditions continue until the summer, it is likely that 300,000 persons will be in receipt of alms, or 40 per cent. of the entire population—a proportion which I venture to say has never before been in receipt of Government relief, either in India or in any other country in the world. On the other hand, that our tests are not too severe is proved by the low rate of mortality and by the generally satisfactory condition of the famine-stricken population. From all these considerations it must, I think, be obvious not merely that the present famine is abnormal in character, but that the need for close supervision and control on the part of Government is exceptionally great. I am not one of those who regard Famine Relief as an exact science. Reports of Commissions and Codes have a great value, in so far as they are the results of previous experience. But they are not

immaculate. Neither are they laws of the Medes and Persians. Poor Law Administration in every country in the world, in England itself, is still in an experimental stage: no country and no Government has hit the ideal mean between philanthropy and justice, between necessary relief and pauperisation. I contend that in India we are still engaged in the same process of working out our own salvation, and that each fresh crisis must be met by its own rules. Let those rules be based upon previous experience, and let them not err—if they do err at all—on the side of severity. But never let them ignore the obligatory relations upon which society is based—the duty of the landlord to the tenant, of the tenant to the labourer, of the community to its items, of the father to his family, of a man to himself. If for all these relations, at any period of emergency, you hastily substitute the duty of the State to its subjects, you extinguish all sense of personal responsibility and you destroy the economic basis of agrarian society.

I have only two further remarks to make. I should like to recognize the generosity with which Native States—and I am alluding more particularly to some of the States of Rajputana and Central India—have accepted from the Government of India an interpretation of their obligations in respect of scarcity and famine more liberal and more exacting than has ever before, at any rate in those States, been applied. We have done our best to help them by the loan of officers, and by the offer of expert advice. But the Chiefs or Darbars have also helped themselves, and have worthily proved their right to the affection of their people. Secondly, and lastly, I should like to ask the public and the press of this country to remember, when they are in a critical mood, that to relieve the Indian poor from starvation and to save their lives, British Officers freely sacrifice their own. When I was at Jubbulpore, and again at Nagpur, I saw the modest tombstones of English officers who had perished in the last famine of 1896-97. These men did not die on the

battlefield. No decoration shone upon their breasts, no fanfare proclaimed their departure. They simply and silently laid down their lives, broken to pieces in the service of the poor and the suffering among the Indian people; and not in this world but in another will they have their reward. Only last week there was admitted to a Calcutta Hospital an English officer, shattered in health and paralysed in his limbs, who had done nothing but wear himself out in famine work in the Central Provinces. I do not desire to exaggerate these sacrifices. Englishmen are ready to perform them everywhere and unflinchingly, and the Government of India is not behind its subordinates in its alacrity and zeal. But let not our efforts be weakened by any ungenerous or discordant note. The crisis is one which, not less than an Imperial War, demands the loyal and enthusiastic co-operation of all who love India. To that co-operation in the months of trial that lie before us, on behalf of the Government of India, I unhesitatingly appeal.

---

## ANCIENT MONUMENTS IN INDIA.

7th Feb. 1900. [The annual meeting of the Asiatic Society of Bengal was held at the Society's rooms in Park Street, Calcutta, on Wednesday evening, the 7th February, Mr. H. H. Risley, C.I.E., President of the Society, presiding. There was a very large attendance of members and friends, a number of ladies being present. Their Excellencies the Viceroy and Lady Curzon arrived shortly after ten o'clock and were received by Mr. Risley, Major Alcock and other officials of the Society. The election of officers took place, His Honor Sir John Woodburn becoming President for the ensuing year, and Mr. Risley being elected a Vice-President.

Mr. Risley then delivered the Presidential address, at the conclusion of which His Excellency the Viceroy, who was received with applause, spoke as follows:—]

*Ladies and Gentlemen:*—I hope that there is nothing inappropriate in my addressing to this Society a few observations upon the duty of Government in respect of Ancient

*Ancient Monuments in India.*

Buildings in India. The Asiatic Society of Bengal still, I trust, even in these days when men are said to find no time for scholarship, and when independent study or research seems to have faded out of Indian fashion, retains that interest in archæology which is so often testified to in its earlier publications, and was promoted by so many of its most illustrious names. Surely here, if anywhere, in this house which enshrines the memorials, and has frequently listened to the wisdom, of great scholars and renowned students, it is permissible to recall the recollection of the present generation to a subject that so deeply engaged the attention of your early pioneers, and that must still, even in a breathless age, appeal to the interest of every thoughtful man.

In the course of my recent tour, during which I visited some of the most famous sites and beautiful or historic buildings in India, I more than once remarked, in reply to Municipal addresses, that I regarded the conservation of ancient monuments as one of the primary obligations of Government. We have a duty to our forerunners, as well as to our contemporaries and to our descendants,—nay, our duty to the two latter classes in itself demands the recognition of an obligation to the former, since we are the custodians for our own age of that which has been bequeathed to us by an earlier, and since posterity will rightly blame us if, owing to our neglect, they fail to reap the same advantages that we have been privileged to enjoy. Moreover, how can we expect at the hands of futurity any consideration for the productions of our own time—if indeed any are worthy of such—unless we have ourselves shown a like respect to the handiwork of our predecessors? This obligation, which I assert and accept on behalf of Government, is one of an even more binding character in India than in many European countries. There abundant private wealth is available for the acquisition or the conservation of that which is frequently private property. Corporations, societies, endowments, trusts, provide a vast

machinery that relieves the Government of a large portion of its obligation. The historic buildings, the magnificent temples, the inestimable works of art, are invested with a publicity that to some extent saves them from the risk of desecration or the encroachments of decay. Here all is different. India is covered with the visible records of vanished dynasties, of forgotten monarchs, of persecuted and sometimes dishonoured creeds. These monuments are, for the most part, though there are notable exceptions, in British territory, and on soil belonging to Government. Many of them are in out-of-the-way places, and are liable to the combined ravages of a tropical climate, an exuberant flora, and very often a local and ignorant population, who see only in an ancient building the means of inexpensively raising a modern one for their own convenience. All these circumstances explain the peculiar responsibility that rests upon Government in India. If there be any one who says to me that there is no duty devolving upon a Christian Government to preserve the monuments of a pagan art, or the sanctuaries of an alien faith, I cannot pause to argue with such a man. Art, and beauty, and the reverence that is owing to all that has evoked human genius, or has inspired human faith, are independent of creeds, and, in so far as they touch the sphere of religion, are embraced by the common religion of all mankind. Viewed from this standpoint, the rock temple of the Brahmans stands on precisely the same footing as the Buddhist Vihara, and the Mahomedan Musjid as the Christian Cathedral. There is no principle of artistic discrimination between the mausoleum of the despot and the sepulchre of the saint. What is beautiful, what is historic, what tears the mask off the face of the past, and helps us to read its riddles, and to look it in the eyes—these, and not the dogmas of a combative theology, are the principal criteria to which we must look. Much of ancient history, even in an age of great discoveries, still remains mere guess work. It is only slowly

being pieced together by the efforts of scholars and by the outcome of research. But the clues are lying everywhere at our hand, in buried cities, in undeciphered inscriptions, in casual coins, in crumbling pillars, and pencilled slabs of stone. They supply the data by which we may reconstruct the annals of the past, and recall to life the morality, the literature, the politics, the art of a perished age.

Compared with the antiquity of Assyrian or Egyptian, or even of early European monuments, the age of the majority of Indian monuments is not great. I speak subject to correction, but my impression is that the oldest sculptured monument in India is the Sanchi Tope, the great railing of which cannot possibly be placed before the middle of the 3rd century before Christ, although the tope itself may be earlier. At that time the palaces of Chaldœa and Nineveh, the Pyramids and the rock tombs of Egypt, were already thousands of years old. We have no building in India as old as the Parthenon at Athens; the large majority are young compared with the Coliseum at Rome. All the Norman and the majority of the Gothic Cathedrals of England and of Western Europe were already erected before the great era of Moslem architecture in India had begun. The Kutub Minar at Delhi, which is the finest early Mahomedan structure in this country, was built within a century of Westminster Hall in London, which we are far from regarding as an ancient monument. As for the later glories of Arabian architecture at Delhi, at Agra, and at Lahore, the Colleges of Oxford and Cambridge, which we regard in England as the last product of a dying architectural epoch, were already grey when they sprang, white and spotless, from the hands of the masons of Akbar and Shah Jehan; while the Taj Mahal was only one generation older than Wren's Renaissance fabric of modern St. Paul's.

There is another remarkable feature of the majority of Indian antiquities—of those at any rate that belong to the Mussulman epoch—that they do not represent an

indigenous genius or an Indian style. They are exotics, imported into this country in the train of conquerors, who had learnt their architectural lessons in Persia, in Central Asia, in Arabia, in Afghanistan. More than a thousand years earlier a foreign influence had exercised a scarcely less marked, though more transient, influence upon certain forms of Indian architecture. I allude to the Greek types which were derived from the Græco-Bactrian kingdoms, that were founded upon the remains of Alexander's conquests, and which in the centuries immediately preceding the Christian era profoundly affected the art and sculpture of North-West India and the Punjab. Indian sculptures or Indian buildings, however, because they reflect a foreign influence, or betray a foreign origin, are not the less, but perhaps the more interesting to ourselves, who were borne to India upon the crest of a later but similar wave, and who may find in their non-Indian characteristics a reminiscence of forms which we already know in Europe, and of a process of assimilation with which our own archæological history has rendered us familiar. Indeed a race like our own, who are themselves foreigners, are in a sense better fitted to guard, with a dispassionate and impartial zeal, the relics of different ages, and of sometimes antagonistic beliefs, than might be the descendants of the warring races or the votaries of the rival creeds. To us the relics of Hindu, and Mahomedan, of Buddhist, Brahmin, and Jain are, from the antiquarian, the historical, and the artistic point of view, equally interesting and equally sacred. One does not excite a more vivid, and the other a weaker emotion. Each represents the glories or the faith of a branch of the human family. Each fills a chapter in Indian history. Each is a part of the heritage which Providence has committed to the custody of the ruling power.

If, however, the majority of the structural monuments of India, the topes, and temples, the palaces, and fortresses, and tombs, be of no exceeding antiquity in the chronology

of architecture, and even if the greater number of those at any rate which are well known and visited, are not indigenous in origin, it remains true, on the other hand, that it is in the exploration and study of purely Indian remains, in the probing of archaic mounds, in the excavation of old Indian cities, and in the copying and reading of ancient inscriptions, that a good deal of the exploratory work of the archæologist in India will in future lie. The later pages of Indian history are known to us, and can be read by all. But a curtain of dark and romantic mystery hangs over the earlier chapters, of which we are only slowly beginning to lift the corners. This also is not less an obligation of Government. Epigraphy should not be set behind research any more than research should be set behind conservation. All are ordered parts of any scientific scheme of antiquarian work. I am not one of those who think that Government can afford to patronise the one and ignore the other. It is, in my judgment, equally our duty to dig and discover, to classify, reproduce, and describe, to copy and decipher, and to cherish and conserve. Of restoration I cannot, on the present occasion, undertake to speak, since the principles of legitimate and artistic restoration require a more detailed analysis than I have time to bestow upon them this evening. But it will be seen from what I have said that my view of the obligations of Government is not grudging, and that my estimate of the work to be done is ample.

If then the question be asked, how has the British Government hitherto discharged, and how is it now discharging its task, what is the answer that must be returned? I may say in preface that were the answer unfavourable—and I will presently examine that point—we should merely be forging a fresh link in an unbroken historic chain. Every, or nearly every, successive religion that has permeated or overswept this country has vindicated its own fervour at the expense of the rival whom it had dethroned. When

the Brahmans went to Ellora, they hacked away the features of all the seated Buddhas in the rock-chapels and halls. When Kutub-ud-din commenced, and Altamsh continued, the majestic mosque that flanks the Kutub Minar, it was with the spoil of Hindu temples that they reared the fabric, carefully defacing or besmearing the sculptured Jain images, as they consecrated them to their novel purpose. What part of India did not bear witness to the ruthless vandalism of the great iconoclast Aurungzeb? When we admire his great mosque with its tapering minarets, which are the chief feature of the river front at Benares, how many of us remember that he tore down the holy Hindu temple of Vishveshwar to furnish the material and to supply the site? Nadir Shah during his short Indian inroad effected a greater spoliation than has probably ever been achieved in so brief a space of time. When the Mahratta conquerors overran Northern India, they pitilessly mutilated and wantonly destroyed. When Ranjit Singh built the Golden Temple at Amritsar, he ostentatiously rifled Mahomedan buildings and mosques. Nay, dynasties did not spare their own members, nor religions their own shrines. If a capital or fort or sanctuary was not completed in the life-time of the builder, there was small chance of its being finished, there was a very fair chance of its being despoiled, by his successor and heir. The environs of Delhi are a wilderness of deserted cities and devastated tombs. Each fresh conqueror, Hindu, or Moghul, or Pathan, marched, so to speak, to his own immortality over his predecessor's grave. The great Akbar in a more peaceful age first removed the seat of Government from Delhi to Agra, and then built Fatehpur Sikri as a new capital, only to be abandoned by his successor. Jehangir alternated between Delhi and Agra, but preferred Lahore to either. Shah Jehan beautified Agra, and then contemplated a final return to Delhi. Aurungzeb marched away to the south, and founded still another capital, and was himself buried in

territories that now belong to Hyderabad. These successive changes, while they may have reflected little more than a despot's caprice, were yet inimical both to the completion and to the continuous existence of architectural fabrics. The British Government are fortunately exempt from any such promptings, either of religious fanaticism, of restless vanity, or of dynastic and personal pride. But in proportion as they have been unassailed by such temptations, so is their responsibility the greater for inaugurating a new era and for displaying that tolerant and enlightened respect to the treasures of all, which is one of the main lessons that the returning West has been able to teach to the East.

In the domain of archæology as elsewhere, the original example of duty has been set to the Government of India by individual effort and by private enthusiasm; and only by slow degrees has Government, which is at all times and seasons a tardy learner, warmed to its task. The early archæological researches, conducted by the founders and pioneers of this Society, by Jones, Colebrooke, Wilson, and Prinsep, and by many another *clarum et venerabile nomen*, were in the main literary in character. They consisted in the reconstruction of alphabets, the translation of manuscripts, and the decipherment of inscriptions. Sanscrit scholarship was the academic cult of the hour. How these men laboured is illustrated by the fact that Prinsep and Kittoe both died of overwork at the age of 40. Then followed an era of research in buildings and monuments; the pen was supplemented by the spade; and, in succession, descriptions, drawings, paintings, engravings, and in later days photographs and casts, gradually revealed to European eyes the precious contents of the unrifled quarries of Hindustan. In this generation of explorers and writers, special honour must be paid to two names; to James Fergusson, whose earliest work was published in 1845, and who was the first to place the examination of Indian architecture upon a scholarly basis, and to General Sir A. Cunningham, who only a few years

later was engaged in the first scientific excavation of the Bhilsa topes. These and other toilers in the same field laboured with a diligence beyond praise; but the work was too great for individual exertion, and much of it remained desultory, fragmentary, and incomplete.

Meanwhile the Government of India was concerned with laying the foundations and extending the borders of a new Empire, and thought little of the relics of old ones. From time to time a Governor General, in an access of exceptional enlightenment or generosity, spared a little money for the fitful repair of ancient monuments. Lord Minto appointed a Committee to conduct repairs at the Taj. Lord Hastings ordered works at Fatehpur Sikri and Sikandra. Lord Amherst attempted some restoration of the Kutub Minar. Lord Hardinge persuaded the Court of Directors to sanction arrangements for the examination, delineation, and record of some of the chief Indian antiquities. But these spasmodic efforts resulted in little more than the collection of a few drawings, and the execution of a few local and perfunctory repairs. How little the leaven had permeated the lump, and how strongly the barbarian still dominated the æsthetic in the official mind, may be shown by incidents that from time to time occurred.

In the days of Lord William Bentinck the Taj was on the point of being destroyed for the value of its marbles. The same Governor General sold by auction the marble bath in Shah Jehan's Palace at Agra, which had been torn up by Lord Hastings for a gift to George IV., but had somehow never been despatched. In the same régime a proposal was made to lease the gardens at Sikandra to the Executive Engineer at Agra for the purposes of speculative cultivation. In 1857, after the Mutiny, it was solemnly proposed to raze to the ground the Jumma Musjid at Delhi, the noblest ceremonial mosque in the world, and it was only spared at the instance of Sir John Lawrence. As late as 1868 the removal of the great gateways of the Sanchi Tope was success-

*Ancient Monuments in India.*

fully prevented by the same statesman. I have read of a great Mahomedan pillar, over 600 years old, which was demolished at Aligarh, to make room for certain municipal improvements and for the erection of some *bunias'* shops, which, when built, were never let. Some of the sculptured columns of the exquisite Hindu-Mussulman mosque at Ajmere were pulled down by a zealous officer to construct a triumphal arch under which the Viceroy of the day was to pass. James Fergusson's books sound one unending note of passionate protest against the barrack-builder, and the military engineer. I must confess that I think these individuals have been, and, within the more restricted scope now left to them, still are inveterate sinners. Climb the hill top at Gwalior and see the barracks of the British soldier, and the relics, not yet entirely obliterated, of his occupation of the Palace in the Fort. Read in the Delhi Guide-books of the horrors that have been perpetrated in the interests of regimental barracks and messes and canteens in the fairy-like pavilions and courts and gardens of Shah Jehan. It is not yet 30 years since the Government of India were invited by a number of army doctors to cut off the battlements of the Fort at Delhi, in order to improve the health of the troops, and only desisted from doing so when a rival band of medical doctrinaires appeared upon the scene to urge the retention of the very same battlements, in order to prevent malarial fever from creeping in. At an earlier date when picnic-parties were held in the garden of the Taj, it was not an uncommon thing for the revellers to arm themselves with hammer and chisel, with which they wiled away the afternoon by chipping out fragments of agate and cornelian from the cenotaphs of the Emperor and his lamented Queen. Indeed when I was at Agra the other day, I found that the marble tomb of Shah Jehan in the lower vault, beneath which his body actually lies, was still destitute of much of its original inlay, of which I ordered the restoration.

*Ancient Monuments in India.*

That the era of vandalism is not yet completely at an end is evident from recent experiences, among which I may include my own. When Fergusson wrote his book, the Diwan-i-Am, or Public Hall of Audience, in the Palace at Delhi was a military arsenal, the outer colonnades of which had been built up with brick arches lighted by English windows. All this was afterwards removed. But when the Prince of Wales came to India in 1876, and held a Durbar in this building, the opportunity was too good to be lost; and a fresh coat of whitewash was plentifully bespattered over the red sandstone pillars and plinths of the Durbar-hall of Aurungzeb. This too I hope to get removed. When His Royal Highness was at Agra, and the various pavilions of Shah Jehan's palace were connected together for the purposes of an evening party and ball, local talent was called in to reproduce the faded paintings on marble and plaster of the Moghul artists two and a half centuries before. The result of their labours is still an eyesore and a regret. When I was at Lahore in April last, I found the exquisite little Moti Musjid, or Pearl Mosque, in the Fort, which was erected by Jehangir exactly three hundred years ago, still used for the profane purpose to which it had been converted by Ranjit Singh, *viz.*, a as Government Treasury. The arches were built up with brick-work, and below the marble floor had been excavated as a cellar for the reception of iron bound chests of rupees. I pleaded for the restoration to its original state of this beautiful little building, which I suppose not one visitor in a hundred to Lahore has ever seen. Ranjit Singh cared nothing for the taste or the trophies of his Mahomedan predecessors, and half a century of British military occupation, with its universal paintpot, and the exigencies of the Public Works Engineer, has assisted the melancholy decline. Fortunately in recent years something has been done to rescue the main buildings of the Moghul Palace from these two insatiable enemies. At Ahmedabad I found the mosque of Sidi Sayid, the pierced stone lattice-

work of whose demi-lune windows is one of the glories of India, used as a tehsildar's kutcherry, and disfigured with plaster partitions, and the omnivorous whitewash. I hope to effect the re-conversion of this building. After the conquest of Upper Burma in 1885, the Palace of the Kings at Mandalay which, although built for the most part of wood, is yet a noble specimen of Burmese art, was converted by our conquering battalions into a Club House, a Government Office, and a Church. By degrees I am engaged in removing these superfluous denizens, with the idea of preserving the building as the monument, not of a dynasty that has vanished never to return, but of an art that, subject to the vicissitudes of fire, earthquake, and decay, is capable of being a joy for ever. There are other sites and fabrics in India upon which I also have my eye, which I shall visit, if possible, during my time and which I shall hope to rescue from a kindred or a worse fate.

These are the gloomy or regrettable features of the picture. On the other hand, there has been, during the last 40 years, some sort of sustained effort on the part of Government to recognize its responsibilities and to purge itself of a well-merited reproach. This attempt has been accompanied, and sometimes delayed, by disputes as to the rival claims of research and of conservation, and by discussion over the legitimate spheres of action of the Central and the Local Governments. There have been periods of supineness as well as of activity. There have been moments when it has been argued that the State had exhausted its duty or that it possessed no duty at all. There have been persons who thought that when all the chief monuments were indexed and classified, we might sit down with folded hands and allow them slowly and gracefully to crumble into ruin. There have been others who argued that railways and irrigation did not leave even a modest ½ lakh of rupees per annum for the requisite establishment to supervise the most glorious galaxy of monuments in the world. Nevertheless,

with these interruptions and exceptions, which I hope may never again recur, the progress has been positive, and, on the whole, continuous. It was Lord Canning who first invested archæological work in this country with permanent Government patronage by constituting, in 1860, the Archæological Survey of Northern India and by appointing General Cunningham in 1862 to be Archæological Surveyor to Government. From that period date the publications of the Archæological Survey of India, which have at times assumed different forms, and which represent varying degrees of scholarship and merit, but which constitute, on the whole, a noble mine of information, in which the student has but to delve in order to discover an abundant spoil. For over 20 years General Cunningham continued his labours, of which these publications are the memorial. Meanwhile orders were issued for the registration and preservation of historical monuments throughout India, local surveys were started in some of the subordinate Governments, the Bombay Survey being placed in the capable hands of Mr. Burgess, who was a worthy follower in the footsteps of Cunningham, and who ultimately succeeded him as Director-General of the Archæological Survey. Some of the Native States followed the example thus set to them, and either applied for the services of the Government archæologists, or established small departments of their own.

In the provinces much depended upon the individual tastes or proclivities of the Governor or Lieutenant-Governor, just as at headquarters the strength of the impetus varied with the attitude of successive Viceroys. Lord Northbrook, who was always a generous patron of the arts, issued orders in 1873 as to the duties of Local Governments; and in his Viceroyalty, Sir John Strachey was the first Lieutenant-Governor to undertake a really noble work of renovation and repair at Agra—a service which is fitly commemorated by a marble slab in the Palace of Shah

*Ancient Monuments in India.*

Jehan. The poetic and imaginative temperament of Lord Lytton could not be deaf to a similar appeal. Holding that no claim upon the initiative and resources of the Supreme Government was more essentially Imperial than the preservation of national antiquities, he contributed in 1879 a sum of 3¾ lakhs to the restoration of buildings in the North West Provinces; and proposed the appointment of a special officer, to be entitled the Curator of Ancient Monuments, which, while it did not receive sanction in his time, was left to be carried out by his successor, Lord Ripon. During the three years that Major Cole held this post from 1880 to 1883, much excellent work in respect both of reports and classification was done; and large sums of money were given by the Government of India, *inter alia*, for repairs in the Gwalior Fort and at Sanchi Tope. But at the end of this time succeeded a period of some reaction, in which it appeared to be thought that the task of the Central Government, in the preparation of surveys and lists, was drawing to a close, and that Local Governments might, in future, be safely entrusted with the more modest, but, I may add, not less critical, duty of conservation. More recently, under Lord Elgin's auspices, the archæological work of Government has been placed upon a more definite basis. The entire country has been divided into a number of circles, each with a surveyor of its own, and while the establishment is regarded as an Imperial charge, the work is placed under local control and receives such financial backing as the resources of the Local Governments or the sympathies of individual Governors may be able to give it. In the North-West Provinces, where I was recently touring, I found Sir A. MacDonnell worthily sustaining, in point of generous and discriminating sympathy, the traditions that were created by Sir John Strachey.

For my part I feel far from clear that Government might not do a good deal more than it is now doing, or than it has hitherto consented to do. I certainly cannot look

forward to a time at which either the obligations of the State will have become exhausted, or at which archæological research and conservation in this country can dispense with Government direction and control. I see fruitful fields of labour still unexplored, bad blunders still to be corrected, gaping omissions to be supplied, plentiful opportunities for patient renovation and scholarly research. In my opinion, the tax-payers of this country are in the last degree unlikely to resent a somewhat higher expenditure—and, after all, a few thousand rupees go a long way in archæological work, and the total outlay is exceedingly small—upon objects in which I believe them to be as keenly interested as we are ourselves. I hope to assert more definitely during my time the Imperial responsibility of Government in respect of Indian antiquities, to inaugurate or to persuade a more liberal attitude on the part of those with whom it rests to provide the means, and to be a faithful guardian of the priceless treasure-house of art and learning that has, for a few years at any rate, been committed to my charge. (*Loud and continued applause.*)

## FAMINE RELIEF.

[On Friday, the 16th February, a public meeting, convened by the Sheriff of Calcutta, was held at the Town Hall, Calcutta, at 4-30 P.M., for the purpose of organizing a Charitable Relief Fund for the relief of distress in the famine-stricken districts in India. There was an immense gathering, all sections of the community being well represented. On the Viceroy reaching the daïs the Sheriff (Prince Mahomed Bakhtiyar Shah) declared the meeting open. Maharaja Bahadur Sir Jotendro Mohun Tagore, K.C.S.I., then moved that His Excellency be requested to accept the office of President of the meeting. The Hon'ble Mr. T. W. Spink having seconded the motion, the Viceroy rose to address the meeting and was very warmly received. 16th Feb. 1900.

His Excellency spoke as follows :—]

It is a source of much distress to me that the first occasion upon which I should have been invited to take the chair at a great meeting of the citizens of Calcutta, convened by the Sheriff in deference to a requisition from the leading members both of the European and Native communities, should be of the present character. It is a sorrowful task to stand up and to speak of the sufferings of millions of our fellow creatures who, while we are living in comfort and affluence, are enduring severe hardships and privations, and are practically only being saved from the clutches of death by the direct action of the State. And yet, on the other hand, I can imagine no occasion more loudly calling for a meeting such as this, or for the presence of the Viceroy in the chair, than one in which he should, as the head of the Government of India, as the official spokesman of society, and as the representative of Her Majesty the Queen, address that appeal to the Indian world which he is probably only anticipating its natural instincts in making, but which nevertheless will derive force and concentration from the circumstances under which it is delivered.

You are all aware, Ladies and Gentlemen, that we are confronted in India by a famine of unparalleled magnitude. Of each famine as it comes these words are apt to be used;

and I am conscious of the dangers of exaggeration. At the same time, from the figures and facts submitted to me, from the totals already on relief, and from the estimates of the probable duration and extent of the suffering that have been sent up, I entertain little doubt that, in the territories that are seriously affected, the description is literally true. I might emphasize the tragedy and the pathos of the situation by adding that in some parts of India plague co-exists with famine, and that, for instance, in Bombay City, more people are now dying in each week from plague than has ever been the case before, at the same moment that in other parts of the Bombay Presidency more people are only being saved from death from famine by Government relief. On the present occasion, however, I prefer to say nothing further about plague. Sufficient for the day is the evil thereof. The picture is already sombre enough without any darkening of the colours, and it is to the situation as created by famine alone that I invite your attention this afternoon.

I have during the past few days received accounts specially sent to me at my request from every affected province or part of India, which enable me to give you the most recent tidings. When I spoke in Council exactly four weeks ago from to-day, the numbers throughout India in receipt of relief exceeded 3¼ millions. To-day, in spite of the closer stringency of tests which has been applied, and which I may say in passing has been unanimously welcomed by the Local Governments and officers as both timely and necessary, the total exceeds 3¾ millions. No such number of persons has ever before been simultaneously relieved by any Government in the world. But I am constrained to admit that, in spite of every legitimate precaution that may be taken, these totals are not likely to prove the maximum, but that in the spring and summer months that lie before us, they will be substantially increased.

Bombay reports to us a distress that is attacking classes

and strata of society hitherto exempt. The Punjab says that the loss of crops in that province has been the greatest on record, and that whereas in 1897 the numbers on relief steadily declined from the month of February onwards, in the present year they will as surely mount up. In the Central Provinces 1½ millions of persons are already on relief, and the Chief Commissioner contemplates that before June this total may have swollen to 2 millions. The Central Provinces were the dark spot of the famine of 1896-97. But the intensity and extent of the drought are greater now, and must leave a blight upon that unhappy province for many a long year to come. In Central India, even fertile Malwa, which has always been an asylum for famine-stricken wanderers from other parts, has itself been stripped bare, and hundreds of thousands of poor fugitives who crowded over the border in the early days of scarcity, have drifted back again, to pick up a meagre subsistence wherever they can. Famine conditions of the worst type prevail in Western Rajputana, where Jodhpur has lost as much as 90 per cent. of its stock of cattle; other States little less; and they are spreading towards the eastern parts of that region.

All these circumstances will show you that there is no exaggeration in describing the present as an unprecedented emergency, and that it is with as forcible and overpowering a ground of appeal as any pleader for charity ever possessed, that I appear before you this afternoon. I think I may say with truth that, except in some Native States which either did not possess the requisite organisation, or which began rather late in the day, mortality from famine has so far been almost completely, if not absolutely, repressed. Such deaths as have occurred here or there have been of a character normal in any period of distress, owing to lowered physique. At such times some of the invalids and weaklings of the village inevitably die. But there has been a conspicuous absence on the present occasion

of the poor emaciated wastrels, the living skeletons, whose pitiful likenesses nearly broke our hearts when they appeared in the illustrated papers three years ago. When I remember that the great Duke of Wellington, who had to fight a big famine in the Deccan while in command there at the beginning of the present century, wrote in one of his Despatches that at Ahmednagar alone 50 persons died of starvation each day, and when I contemplate the enormous numbers with which we are now dealing, without any loss of life, I do feel some glow of honourable pride. To any who may think that the recent rains which have fallen in some parts of India, and the fringe of which has even reached us in Calcutta, may sensibly alleviate the position, I must regretfully point out that while they have been of some assistance in parts of the Punjab, even there they have produced no check upon the upward rise of the relief figures, while elsewhere in the afflicted parts of Bombay, Rajputana, Central India, and the Central Provinces, there has been no rain at all. There the ground is like an oven, which as the spring grows into summer will become hotter and still more burning.

Ladies and Gentlemen, a month ago I hardly contemplated that, great and increasing as our sufferings were, we could expect very much practical assistance from England. Sympathy from all, help from the particular friends of India, contributions from a few, I felt certain that we should receive. But that in the midst of all its anxieties and troubles the British nation should open wide its purse to us seemed to me to be unlikely and even not to be expected. I scarcely thought that the expression of my doubt would be transmitted home. But never was I more pleased than when I ascertained that I had underrated the degree of interest which many of my countrymen in England take in India, however great their absorption in other concerns, and when the Lord Mayor of London came forward and offered to place the prestige and help of the Mansion House at our disposal. I felt then, and the Secretary of State

*Famine Relief.*

shared my opinion, that to all in England who were willing to give the opportunity should not be denied; that whether the offerings were great or small, they would be acceptable; and that though the old country could not do for us again what it did in 1896-97, something of value might be expected from its generosity. It is in these circumstances that a branch of the Fund, which we are about to inaugurate this afternoon, is being opened to-day in London by the Lord Mayor, to which the subscriptions of our English friends and sympathisers will be sent.

Meanwhile we had already decided to open an Indian Famine Fund here, and to make our appeal to the entire country. My first step in the constitution of the requisite machinery was to ask Her Majesty the Queen-Empress if she would again consent, as in 1897, to be Patron of the Fund. Along with her gracious acceptance of this post, Her Majesty generously announced a contribution of £1,000 towards the fund, only one among many examples of her noble fellow-feeling for her Indian people.

In India, I have already found that a similar interest and a like generosity prevail. Before this meeting or this fund were made known, the Maharaja of Darbhanga came to me, and in that spirit of open-handed and large-hearted munificence which we have learned in a comparatively short time to associate permanently with his name, he offered to inaugurate any such fund by a donation—a truly princely donation—of 1½ lakh, or £10,000. Other generous offers and promises have since followed, and already I think I may say that the ship that we are launching this afternoon is fairly under way.

I may mention the following additional donations:—

| | R |
|---|---|
| Maharani of Hattwa . . . . . | 1,00,000 |
| British India Steam Navigation Co. and Messrs. Mackinnon, Mackenzie & Co. . . . . | 80,000 |
| Nawab of Dacca . . . . . | 50,000 |
| Maharaja of Burdwan . . . . . | 10,000 |

*Famine Relief.*

| | | R |
|---|---|---|
| Messrs. | Ralli Brothers (in addition to R20,000 given to Bombay, R30,000 in all) . . . | 10,000 |
| „ | Apcar & Co. . . . . | 10,000 |
| „ | Cooper Allen & Co. . . . . | 10,000 |
| „ | Gillanders, Arbuthnot & Co. . . | 5,000 |
| „ | Graham & Co. (and R5,000 promised to Bombay—R10,000 in all) . . | 5,000 |
| „ | Thomas Duff & Co. . . . . | 5,000 |
| „ | Birkmyre Brothers . . . . | 5,000 |
| „ | Schröder Smidt & Co. . . . . | 5,000 |
| „ | Whiteaway, Laidlaw & Co. . . . | 5,000 |
| India General Steam Navigation Co. and Kilburn & Co. . . . . | | 5,000 |
| Barry & Co. . . . . | | 5,000 |
| Jardine, Skinner & Co. . . . . | | 5,000 |
| | Or in all . . | R4,65,000 |

I may add that I have been fortunate enough to persuade Sir F. Maclean, the Chief Justice of Bengal, who was Chairman of the Committee in 1897, to give us the advantage of his experience and authority in the same capacity now; and also to enlist the energies of Mr. Donald Smeaton as Secretary.

And now, Ladies and Gentlemen, you may expect a few words from me as to the conditions under which we appeal to your charity, and the objects to which it will be applied. I am not inclined to draw any pedantic distinctions between the spheres of Government duty and of private benevolence. Wide as is the scope of the former, inasmuch as it includes the whole duty of saving human life, it is not so ample as to leave no margin for outside assistance. We are not asking you to relieve Government of its due burden, or to save us from one penny of expenditure that ought properly to fall upon our shoulders. Whatever you give us will make no difference in the extent and character of our outlay. That is fixed for us by the high conception that we entertain of our public duty. But, for all that, there is an ample field for private generosity, both in supplement to that which the State can do and must do, and often in pursuit of that which

*Famine Relief.*

the State cannot do at all. It is our task to keep the people alive, and to see them safely through the period of their sufferings. But no expert knowledge is required to recognize that there are a hundred ways in which the condition of their sufferings may be alleviated while they still last, and a fresh start in the world be given to the sufferers when the worst is over. The legitimate objects of private charity have indeed been carefully analysed and scientifically laid down both by Government during the last famine, and by the Famine Commission afterwards. We ask your money to provide warm raiment, clothes, and blankets, for the poor workers who spend their nights out of doors either in the open air or under flimsy mats of straw. In the Punjab, as you know, it is still very cold at nights. Later on, when the rains come, the same covering will be required to ward off the chills that bring fever and dysentery in their train. Think again of the good that may be done by the distribution of small comforts, of milk and arrowroot and cornflower, and other medicinal sustenance, to the aged and infirm, to invalids, and above all to children. My one happy experience in connection with the whole famine is my recollection of having saved the lives of two poor little children in Kathiawar, who were very nearly gone, but for whom I ordered milk to be supplied until they were quite recovered, as I have since heard with satisfactory results. A third object to which the funds subscribed by charity are devoted is the relief of orphans, although I hope that our timely measures and vast outlay may prevent there being many of this class upon the present occasion. Then there is a class who appeal peculiarly for private assistance, since they deliberately, though for the most honourable of motives, elect to stand outside of State Relief. I allude to the *purda-nashin* women whom our system does not touch, and to the destitute but respectable persons and classes who are too proud to apply for Government help, who find it derogatory to labour, and who would sooner die than beg. In Native

*Famine Relief.*

States these are likely to be provided for. But there is many a silent sufferer of these classes in British India for whom I would plead. Finally there remains the great object upon which the bulk of the money that was subscribed in 1897 was spent, *viz.*, the provision of cattle, of grain, of fodder, of implements, to enable the sufferers to make a start again in life when the time of adversity is past. Government does what it can in such cases by *takavi* advances, by remissions of rent, and otherwise; but it is beyond our power to cover the whole field that is open: and there is not a donor, however humble, in India or in England, of even a rupee, or a shilling, to our cause, who may not be honestly confident that that petty sum will bring a ray of light, a dawning of hope, into the heart of some unhappy peasant who for months will not have known what light or hope were.

These then are the objects upon which will be expended such funds, whether from England or from India, as the public may be willing to give us. Let me add that on the present occasion we propose to make no discrimination between the claim of Native States and of British India. In the famine of 1897 organized relief was only in an experimental stage in Native territory; relief fund committees had not been created; the agency for distribution did not exist, and the fund was primarily raised for British India. This year, however, famine is much more pronounced in the Native States: the distress in many of them is very acute; their recuperative power will be small; the Chiefs and Durbars have, under the initiative of Government, accepted a responsibility quite new to them, and have organized a system which has in many cases placed a severe strain upon their resources. We owe them a return for their gallant efforts, and their people deserve the public bounty just as much as do our own. In some of these Native States private charity has already come to the assistance of the Durbars. The Seths of Bikanir and Bundelkhund have

been loyally and generously assisting the Chiefs. Private committees exist in Jaipur, Ajmere, Abu, and other places. As we have read in the newspapers, public committees and funds were started some time ago both in Bombay and in the Punjab. While Native generosity is thus forthcoming in many parts, though not, I regret to say, equally in all, it is a pleasure to me to add that I know of many cases in which English Officers personally engaged in the famine fight, are setting aside no small portion of their own salaries to supplement the relief which they are already administering on behalf of Government. Similarly, many a native official is labouring manfully in the common cause.

In conclusion, Ladies and Gentlemen, though I do not suppose that there is any one in this hall who would ask why Bengal and Calcutta should be asked to contribute when they are not suffering, yet should such a thought occur to any man, I would say to him that this is the very reason why I invite him all the more to subscribe. Not merely is Indian suffering an Indian interest, irrespective of province, or district, or city, but there is in the circumstances of the present case a peculiar reason for a generous response in this part of the country. While no rain has fallen elsewhere, Bengal has enjoyed a full share. The suffering of others has even proved your gain: for the Bengal cultivators have realised for their surplus crops a price that, in ordinary times, they would not have touched. Apart from this, however, was there ever a case in which the rich man out of his abundance should more freely give to the poor man in his misery? If any rich man in this city is in any doubt as to whether he should subscribe, I would gladly give him a railway ticket to a famine district and take what he chose to give me on his return. He might go with a hard heart; but he would come back with a broken one. Nor need any poor man desist from offering his mite. A mite to him may be almost a fortune to the starving. To each of us, therefore, the call should come; to every one,

*Famine Relief.*

European or Native, official, merchant, or professional man, it may equally appeal. In yielding to it, we shall be obeying a summons that lies at the root of all religion and is the consecration of our common humanity. (*Loud and continued applause.*)

[The first Resolution was then moved by the Hon'ble Maharaja Rameshwara Singh Bahadur of Darbhanga (President of the British Indian Association), and was as follows :—

That the Meeting recognizes the fact that the time has come when a charitable fund should be formed for the relief of distress in the famine-stricken districts of India; that the need of relief is more urgent than it was in 1897; such relief being supplementary of the operations of Government and designed to meet cases not clearly or adequately covered by those operations; and that to this end subscriptions should be invited from the well-to-do throughout this country, and contributions from abroad be thankfully received.

The Resolution was seconded by the Hon'ble Mr. Allan Arthur (President of the Chamber of Commerce), and supported by His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal, the Hon'ble Nawab Bahadur Sir Khwaja Ahsanulla, K.C.I.E., of Dacca, and the Hon'ble Mr. P. M. Mehta, C.I.E.

The second Resolution was proposed by the Hon'ble Sir Francis Maclean, K.C.I.E., Q.C, Chief Justice of Bengal, and was as follows :—

That this Meeting accepts the statement of the objects to which private subscriptions may be legitimately devoted as set forth by the Government in the *Gazette of India* of the 9th January 1897 (copy extract circulated), and the organization there suggested for the collection and administration of subscriptions to the Fund; and *resolves* that a General Committee composed of the following gentlemen be appointed, with power to add to their number and to appoint an Executive Committee to administer the Fund.

The Resolution was seconded by Maharaja Bahadur Sir Narendra Krishna, K.C.I.E., and supported by The Most Reverend the Lord Bishop of Calcutta and the Hon'ble Rai Bahadur B. K. Bose, C.I.E.

All these gentlemen addressed the Meeting in turn.

The Most Revd. Archbishop Göethals then moved, and Raja Ban Behari Kapur of Burdwan seconded a vote of thanks to His Excellency the Viceroy for presiding and for accepting the official Presidentship of the General Committee.

The Viceroy briefly acknowledged the vote of thanks and said that he was glad to be able to announce further subscriptions of R10,000

from Maharaja Sir Jotendro Mohan Tagore, R5,000 from the Maharaja of Mymensingh, and R2,000 from Raja Runjeet Singh. His Excellency invited all present to show their practical interest in the famine fund by subscribing before leaving the Hall.]

---

## CONVOCATION OF THE CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

[The Annual Convocation of the Calcutta University for the purpose of Conferring Degrees was held in the Senate House of the University on Saturday afternoon, the 17th February 1900, at 3 P.M. The Viceroy as Chancellor of the University presided, and was received at the Entrance Hall by the Vice-Chancellor (Sir Francis Maclean) and the Fellows and Members of the Senate, including the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal and the Lord Bishop of Calcutta, who occupied seats on the daïs to the right of the Chancellor and the left of the Vice-Chancellor respectively. A considerable number of ladies and gentlemen were present, including Her Excellency Lady Curzon, and the hall was well filled with students. His Excellency was attired in the new robe recently presented by himself to the University for the use of future Chancellors, and made on the model of the robe worn by the Chancellor of the Oxford University. After the candidates had been presented with their diplomas by the Vice-Chancellor, His Excellency addressed the Convocation as follows :—] 17th Feb. 1900.

*Mr. Vice-Chancellor and Graduates of the Calcutta University :*—Believe me that it is with no small pleasure that I have for the second time taken my seat in this hall to-day at your annual Convocation as Chancellor of the Calcutta University. With each succeeding year my interest in my Indian work tends to increase rather than to diminish; and the recurrence of this annual anniversary brings me back with renewed ardour to the contemplation, not merely of your own academic history during the past twelve months, but of the progress of that great educational undertaking of which this University is the exemplar and head.

There have just passed before me a number of young men who have this afternoon received the degrees which the Calcutta University bestows upon those who have successfully

surmounted its tests. I wonder if any of these young men have paused to ask themselves what is the object of the examination that they have so recently passed, and of the teaching that has enabled them to pass it. I hope that they do not look at the matter exclusively from the utilitarian point of view. On the face of it, it may appear that they have been acquiring knowledge which has a definite and realisable value, because it will help them to obtain a career for themselves, and sustenance for their families and belongings. It is quite a legitimate and even an honourable object to acquire such knowledge, and to use it in order to obtain such employment. But it would be an insult to knowledge to regard knowledge as a means only, or employment as the only end. The ultimate justification of our educational system, culminating as it does in the degrees of the Indian Universities, is that the character of the individual student shall thereby be moulded into a higher moral and intellectual type. If this ideal be reached, he becomes not only a better pleader, or clerk, or journalist, or official in the Government service, or whatever his future career may be. But he becomes a finer specimen of a man. He exercises a healthy influence on his environment. He inspires others with his example. He elevates and purifies the tone of the society to which he belongs, or the administration of which he forms a part.

Gentlemen, this aspect of University education is invested in India with an interest greater, I think, than in any other country. In an English University, and in European Universities generally, we teach our young men to a large extent, it is true, in foreign and even in dead languages, and to some extent in subjects which are of value rather as a mental discipline than as a practical accomplishment. For instance, many a young man learns to write Greek Iambics, of which he will assuredly never compose another in his life; or he studies Euclid, though in a few years' time he will have ceased to remember a single proposition. But

with all this variety and transience of subject-matter, it remains true that the thoughts, the precepts, the ideas, the framework in fact of knowledge which is there communicated to his mind—are, whatever the language in which they were originally expressed, or the age to which they belong—not essentially different from those of the modern world of which he is a component part. We imbibe, for instance, much the same conceptions of liberty and patriotism from an oration of Demosthenes as we do from a speech of Burke. The philosophy of history is as profound in the pages of Thucydides as it is in those of Gibbon. The same problems of mental and moral science, though expressed in different formulas, are examined by Plato and Aristotle as by Berkeley and Spencer. A Greek tragedy does not set forth a paler image of the moral forces that govern the world, though it be the product of a pagan imagination, than does a Milton or a Wordsworth.

But here all is different. We teach you in your Indian Colleges, and we examine you in the Indian Universities upon subjects not merely conveyed to you in a foreign language, but representing foreign ideas and modes of thought. They are like an aerolite discharged into space from a distant planet, or like exotic plants imported from some antipodean clime. They are the outcome of an alien school of science, of philosophy, of logic, of literature, of art. Well may an intelligent observer look to see what is the issue of so remarkable an experiment, and well may he wonder whether the result of this daring alchemy will be fusion or discord. Above all, he will ask—and that is the question that I also ask, and that I want you to put to yourselves—what is the effect that is produced upon individual character, and upon that aggregate of individual characters that makes up the national character of the East, by a curriculum almost exclusively borrowed from the West? When these two intellectual streams meet, the positive, the synthetic, the practical,—and the imaginative, the metaphysical, and the

analytic—do they run side by side in the same channel, as we have sometimes seen rivers do after their confluence, one clear and bright, and the other stained and dark from the soil through which it has flowed; or do they mix their waters in a fresh and homogeneous current, with an identity and a colour of its own?

Gentlemen, I have no doubt that much might be said on both sides of this question. There will be those who urge that the speculative side of the human intellect with difficulty assimilates the positive method, and that reflectiveness is incompatible with action. They will argue that a veneer of Western learning and culture upon an Oriental substratum furnishes a flimsy and unstable fabric; that you cannot amalgamate the subtlety and acumen of the East with the more robust and masculine standards of the West; and that the more complete the illusory and ephemeral success of the experiment, the more violent will be the recoil and the more disastrous the consequences. There is some truth in this pessimism. But it is far from being the whole truth. We are all of us familiar with the half-denationalised type of humanity who has lost the virtues of his own system, while only assimilating the vices of another. He is a sorrowful creature, whether he be a European or an Asiatic. We know the man who cloaks the shallowness of his intellectual equipment in a cloud of vague generalisation, or who has acquired the phraseology of a foreign literature without so much as touching the hem of its thought. We know the student who sells his European text-books the moment he has passed his University examinations, because literature has ceased to be for him a mercantile asset. There is the popular story of the man whose pecuniary value in the native marriage market is enhanced by the possession of a degree (*laughter*), and who is said to study in order to become an eligible suitor. For all I know, there may be too many of all these types in this country, although I hope there are none of them here (*laughter*); and I have no doubt

that analogous types are to be found in Western Universities, and that if you brought European students over here and set them down to study Indian metaphysics, you would presently develop some specimens equally incongruous, equally superficial, and equally absurd. But because we all know these freaks, and smile at them, when they cross our path, do not let us run away with the idea that they are universal phenomena, or that they are the normal and inevitable product of the amalgamation of East and West.

My own feelings are of an exactly opposite character. I am surprised, not at the egregiousness of the failures, but at the quality and number of the successes. I am struck by the extent to which, within less than 50 years, the science and the learning of the Western world have entered into and penetrated the Oriental mind, teaching it independence of judgment and liberty of thought, and familiarising it with conceptions of politics, and law, and society to which it had for centuries been a complete stranger. I say within less than 50 years, because I date the birth of Higher Education in India from the celebrated Education Despatch of the Court of Directors in 1854. Before that time there was not a University in India, not an Educational Department in any province, not a single training college for teachers in the whole country, no inspection of Government colleges and schools, while the grant-in-aid system hardly existed. During the half century that has since elapsed, the progress achieved seems to me to have been not slow but startling. Of course it may be said that the topmost layer alone is affected; and that beneath the surface crust are to be found the same primordial elements, the old unregenerate man. But how can you expect anything else within so short a space of time? The process thus commenced can only be downward, not upwards. It is one of infiltration, and of soaking in; and the surface must be saturated with the dew before its moisture can percolate to the lower sociological strata.

*Convocation of the Calcutta University.*

Anyhow, whether my views be right or wrong, and some may think me too sanguine, I see clearly that the die is cast, and that there is no going back. When Lord Macaulay wrote his famous Minute, and the British Government resolved that your Higher Education should be a European education, whether they acted wisely or unwisely, they took an irrevocable decision, and a decision from which it would not in my judgment be politic, even if it were possible, to recede. (*Applause.*) A week ago I read in the newspapers a telegraphic message that could only have emanated from China, that home of the paradoxical and outworn. This is what the Reuter's message said: "Edict been issued Peking, ordering return to learning of Confucius, and rejection of depraved modern ideas." (*Laughter.*) Gentlemen, the depraved modern ideas, which are anathema to the Chinese mandarin, have come to India, not to be abolished, but to stay. No Englishman is likely to propose a return to the excellent but obsolete ordinances of Manu; and I doubt, if he did, whether any Hindu pundit would be prepared unreservedly to follow.

No, I prefer to think, not merely that the choice has been made, but that it has been justified. When one of the most illustrious of my predecessors, Lord Wellesley, opened his short-lived College at Fort William, and placed over its portal the inscription—

*Nunc redit a nobis Aurora diemque reducit,*

which, for any of you who do not know Latin, I may translate thus:—"The dayspring has returned from us, and has brought back the light to you"—I believe that he furnished a true and just motto for the cause of Higher Education in India; and I hold that substantially that is the service which we have rendered and are still endeavouring to render to you. (*Applause.*)

But, again let me say that the defence of my confidence does not lie in the intrinsic merits of the education itself, nor even in the eternal value of its truths. It consists in the

effect that it is capable of producing, and that it has already produced upon character and upon morals, upon the standards of honour, of honesty, of justice, of duty, of upright dealing between man and man. I see faults in the present system. They are manifest to all. I see abuses against which we must be on our guard. Chief among them is the tendency, inevitable, I think, wherever independence of reason is first inculcated in a community that has long been a stranger thereto, to chafe against the restraints, to question the motives, and to impugn the prestige of authority. This is a dangerous tendency, against which Young India requires particularly to be on its guard. For the admission of independence is a very different thing from the denial of authority. On the contrary, the truest independence exists where authority is least assailed; and almost the first symptom of enlightenment is the recognition of discipline. The ignorance of these conditions is a malady with which a society, still in a comparatively early stage of intellectual emancipation, is liable to be afflicted. It is a sort of measles in the body politic, of which the patient will purge himself as time goes on. It may give us cause for anxiety; but it need not, if carefully prescribed for, excite alarm. It should not close our eyes to the vastly superior range of benefits that is produced by Higher Education in the fields of which I have been speaking, and to the tolerably healthy condition of the learner as a whole. For my own part, if I did not think that Higher Education were producing satisfactory result in India, I should be ready to proscribe your examinations, to burn your diplomas, and to carry away in some old hulk all your teaching and professorial staff, your Syndicate, your Senate, your Vice-Chancellor, and even your Chancellor himself, and to scuttle it in the Bay of Bengal. (*Laughter.*) It would be better to revert to the old Adam, than to inculcate a hybrid morality or to nourish a bastard civilisation.

There is another aspect of Higher Education about which

*Convocation of the Calcutta University.*

I have not time to say more than a word this afternoon, and which indeed is hardly connected with the courses of an examining University such as this. I have been speaking of the objects of Higher Education as being in the main those of intellectual and moral discipline, and as affecting the character of the individual to start with, and the community in the long run. But Higher Education has other and not less noble fields of action open to it; among which I would rank none superior to the obligations of extending the range of human knowledge by original study, by experiment, and by research. A new and splendid opportunity for the gratification of these ambitions is likely before long to be afforded by the enlightened munificence of a Bombay gentleman, Mr. Tata, of whom you have all heard. (*Applause.*) It has given me the greatest pleasure to accept his offer on the part of the Government of India and to assist in the deliberations that it is to be hoped will result in giving to his generous ideas a practical form. You have, I believe, in your own midst, a society which, on a humble scale, because it is only possessed of humble means, attempts to diffuse scientific knowledge among the educated population of Bengal. I allude to the Indian Association for the Cultivation of Science, to which Dr. Sircar has, I know, devoted nearly a quarter of a century of unremitting, and only partially recognized, labour. (*Applause.*) I often wonder why the wealthy patrons of science and culture with whom Bengal abounds, do not lend a more strenuous helping hand to so worthy and indigenous an institution. I was rejoiced, however, to read in the papers only two days ago that the Bengal Government has recently instituted three postgraduate scholarships for original research. (*Applause.*)

Gentlemen, when I addressed this Convocation for the first time last year, I indicated that, in my opinion, much remained to be done in the co-ordination of our educational system in India, in the correction of admitted backslidings and abuses, and in the more vigilant discharge by the

*Convocation of the Calcutta University.*

Supreme Government of the responsibilities with which it is endowed. You may be sure that the matter has not slipped from my mind since; even though in the overwhelming pre-occupations of official life, and of the scores of great questions that seem perpetually to be calling for investigation and reform, I have not yet been able to carry into full effect the views which I then sketched in intentionally vague outline. There are two considerations by which any sensible man must be affected who attempts to handle the educational problem in India, more especially if he be, by virtue of his position and antecedents, an outsider and to some extent an amateur. The first of these is the desirability of ascertaining by consultation with those who have devoted their lives to the task, and who may fairly be called experts, what is the trend of authoritative opinion upon the subject. The reformer must carry this with him; otherwise he is impotent or, if not that, he will certainly find his work abortive. The second desideratum is a recognition of the familiar axiom about going slow. The prudent General reconnoitres his country before he delivers the assault. He ponders the respective advantage of flanking movements and of a frontal attack. Above all, he desires to clear the ground of any obstacles that may retard his advance or jeopardise his success. It is for this reason—if I may borrow a metaphor from that South African campaign that absorbs so much of our interest just now—that I have, during the past year, been testing the various drifts or fords in the rivers that lie between me and the enemy, and have been delivering a series of attacks upon the smaller positions that separate me from that beleaguered garrison which I desire to relieve. Various Government Resolutions that have seen the public light will have afforded you some indication of what I mean. Though I have paid my tribute to the cause of Higher Education this afternoon, and have indicated my opinion of its essential permanence in our system, I am no friend of those who argue that

*Convocation of the Calcutta University.*

Primary Education can, therefore, be neglected. On the contrary, I am one of those who think that, as time passes by, Secondary and Higher Education should become more and more a field for private effort, and should make a decreasing demand upon Government intervention and control. On the other hand, Primary Education can never lose its priority of claim upon the interest and support of the State. For that Government would but imperfectly discharge its duties which, while it provided for the relatively intelligent and literate minority, ignored its obligation to the vast amorphous and unlettered mass of the population, and left it to lie in contented ignorance. We have recently called the attention of the Local Governments to their duty in this respect, which appears, in some cases, to have been disregarded. Again, there have seemed to us to be many flaws in the system under which text books are at present prescribed, both for the lower schools and for the higher classes of affiliated schools and colleges. Long lists of books are drawn up that are apt to encourage cramming; the catalogues are not always carefully compiled, and unsuitable works creep in. The Local Governments, and in some cases the Universities, have not very strictly interpreted their great responsibility in the matter; and Government assistance is given to the promotion of studies for which no Government authority has been invoked or supplied. I have observed traces of a similar laxity in the process of affiliation of colleges and schools, and a tendency sometimes to increase the number of the affiliated without due regard to the character of the teachers, the quality of the training, or the degree of discipline. In all these matters it appears to me that closer supervision is required, and a more effective control. Do not imagine for a moment that I am departing from that which has always been the mainspring of the educational policy of the Government of India ever since Sir Charles Wood's celebrated Despatch in 1854, *viz.*, the substitution, where possible, of

*Convocation of the Calcutta University.*

Government aid for Government management, and the encouragement of private initiative and effort. I do not want to take back the pupil and to shut him up in a Government nursery. I am no friend of leading strings, particularly when they are made of red tape. But I do say emphatically that the grant-in-aid system from the start involved as its corollary a due measure of State inspection and control, and that to call upon the State to pay for education out of the public funds, but to divest itself of responsibility for their proper allocation to the purposes which the State had in view in giving them, is to ignore the elementary obligations for which the State itself exists. My desire, therefore, is to revindicate on behalf of the State and its various provincial agents that responsibility which there has been a tendency to abdicate, and to show to the world that our educational system in India, liberal and elastic as I would have it remain, is yet not free to assume any promiscuous shape that accident or intention may force upon it, but must conform to a scientific and orderly scheme, for which in the last resort the Supreme Government should be held accountable, whether it be for praise or for blame. In later years I may be able to say something more to you of the realisation of these ambitions.

Gentlemen, the Vice-Chancellor is waiting to address the students who have this afternoon received their degrees from him, and who are about to go forth to the world with the *imprimatur* of the Calcutta University upon them, and with their future in their hands. I will only stand between him and them for the additional moment that is required to impress upon them the reflection that with the receipt of a degree, their education is not exhausted but is only just beginning, and to urge them to continue the pursuit of knowledge for its own sake in the life, be it official, or professional, or private, that lies before them.

I will now call on the Vice-Chancellor to address the Convocation. (*Loud and continued applause.*)

## INSPECTION OF LUMSDEN'S HORSE.

26th Feb. 1900.

At 5 o'clock on Monday afternoon, the 26th February, the Viceroy inspected Lumsden's Horse on the occasion of the embarkation of "A" Company of the Corps for South Africa. The inspection took place at the Kidderpore Docks in the presence of a very large assembly consisting of the leading Civil and Military officials and the general European community of Calcutta. The Corps were in *khaki kit*, their equipment being Lee-Metford Rifles, bayonets, and bandoliers. Lying in the Docks in the background was the transport *Lindula*. His Excellency, who was accompanied by Lady Curzon, was received with a salute on his arrival, the band of the Royal Irish Rifles playing the national anthem. The Viceroy then inspected the Corps, passing between the ranks, and afterwards addressed them as follows :—]

*Colonel Lumsden, Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of Lumsden's Light Horse:*—In bidding you good-bye this afternoon, I feel that I may claim to speak for others besides myself. I do not appear here merely as the Honorary Colonel of your Corps, proud as I am to fill that position. Nor am I merely the spokesman of the citizens of Calcutta, European and Native, amongst whom you have spent the past few weeks, and who desire to wish you all success in your patriotic enterprise. I feel that I am more than that, and that I may consider myself the mouthpiece of public opinion throughout India, which has watched the formation of this Corps with admiration, which has contributed to its equipment and comfort with no illiberal hand, and which now sends you forth with an almost parental interest in your fortunes. At a time when the stress of a common anxiety has revealed to the British Empire its almost unsuspected unity, and its illimitable resources in loyalty and men, it would have been disappointing to all of us if India had lagged behind—India, which, even if it is only peopled by a small minority of our own race, is yet the noblest field of British activity and energy and devotion that the world can show. Already the British Regiments that we have sent from this country have helped

*Inspection of Lumsden's Horse.*

to save Natal, and many a brave Native follower has borne his part in the struggle. But as soon as the electric call for volunteer help to the mother-land ran round, India responded to the summons. She has given us from the small civil population of British birth, the 250 gallant men whom I am now addressing, and she would have given us as many more as Government would have been prepared to accept. I doubt not that had we been willing to enrol 1,000 instead of 250, they would have been forthcoming; and that had not one thousand but many thousand volunteers been called for from the Native races, who vie with us in fervent loyalty to the same sovereign, they would have sprung joyfully to arms, from the Hindu or Mussulman Chief of ancient lineage and great possessions, to the martial Sikh or the fighting Pathan.

You, however, are the 250 who have been chosen, the first body of volunteers from India that has ever had the chance of fighting for the Queen outside these shores; and you, Colonel Lumsden, to whose patriotic initiative this Corps owes its being, and from whom it most befittingly takes its name, are the officer who is privileged to command this pioneer body of Indian soldiers of the Empire. Officers and men, you carry a great responsibility with you; for it will fall to you, in the face of great danger, perhaps even in the face of death, to sustain the honour of the country that is now sending you forth, and of the race from which you are sprung. But you will have this consolation. You are engaged on a glorious, and, as I believe, a righteous, mission, not to aggrandize an empire, not merely to repel an unscrupulous invasion of the Queen's territories, but to plant liberty and justice and equal rights upon the soil of a South Africa, henceforward to be united under the British and no other flag. (*Applause.*) You go out at a dramatic moment in the contest when, owing to the skilful generalship of an old Indian soldier and Commander-in-Chief (*applause*), and to the indomitable gallantry of our

men, the tide of fortune, which has too long flowed against us, seems at last to have turned in our favour. May it carry you on its forward crest to Pretoria itself. All India applauds your bravery in going. We shall watch your deeds in the battle field and on the march. We wish you Godspeed in your undertaking; and may Providence in his mercy protect you through the perils and vicissitudes of your first contact with the dread realities of war, and bring you safely back again to this country and to your homes.

Colonel Lumsden and men, on behalf of your fellow-countrymen and your fellow-subjects throughout India, I bid you farewell. (*Loud and continued applause.*)

---

## COUNTESS OF DUFFERIN'S FUND.

27th Feb. 1900. [The fifteenth annual general meeting of the National Association for supplying female medical aid to the women of India was held on Tuesday afternoon, the 27th February, at 5 o'clock, in the Town Hall, Calcutta, the Viceroy, who was accompanied by Her Excellency Lady Curzon, presiding. The hall was well filled, the attendance being unusually large. Sir William Cuningham moved the adoption of the annual report, the motion being seconded by the Hon'ble the Maharaja of Darbhanga. His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal, in a humorous and interesting speech, moved, and the Hon'ble Mr. P. M. Mehta, seconded a vote of thanks to the Viceroy for presiding. His Excellency, who on rising was very warmly received, then addressed the meeting as follows :—]

*Your Honour, Ladies and Gentlemen :*—This is the first time, since I have been in India, on which I find myself on a public occasion in even partial disagreement with His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor. He and I often appear together on public platforms; we usually say ditto to each other; and if there is any want of accord between us, we skilfully and deliberately suppress it. (*Laughter.*) On the present occasion, however, he commenced his speech by depreciating the position of a Lieutenant-Governor, and still more by depreciating himself. (*Laughter.*) Well, I

*Countess of Dufferin's Fund.*

said to myself, if a Lieutenant-Governor is allowed publicly to depreciate himself, what will other people say about him (*laughter*)? And I really must request His Honour on future public occasions, in deference to that great institution of Indian Government of which he and I are jointly the pillars, to suppress these doubts by which he seems to be actuated, and only to give expression to them in the seclusion of his own abode. (*Laughter.*) His Honour proceeded still further to startle me by comparing himself with wax; and not till he had advanced still further in his oration, and I had remembered that wax is the most useful and popular form of illumination, did I realise what His Honour meant. (*Laughter.*) For after this modest preface, and after assuring us that nobody cares to hear about local affairs—a statement which is surely conspicuously far from the facts, since we all know that local affairs are what we squabble about most—(*laughter*), the Lieutenant-Governor then proceeded to deliver a most interesting and, in my opinion, a most illuminating speech (*laughter*) about the affairs of his own Province. It is all very well for him to say that he had nothing to tell us about Bengal. Happy is the country that has no history; and I was rejoiced to find that those obscure stories of combats and sieges of which he told us could not possibly relate to the pacific dominion over which he rules. But, nevertheless, be the Bengal Province a scene of peace or a scene of trouble, the Lieutenant-Governor this afternoon gave us a most interesting account of what has been passing within it; and on the present, as on past occasions, I think that he deserves the congratulations of this meeting. (*Applause.*) Now the vote of thanks to Lady Curzon and myself, which His Honour was good enough to move, was seconded in a most eloquent speech by Mr. Mehta. I understood Mr. Mehta to say that I have two veins of manner and speech—one as dry and official as parchment (*laughter*); the other

apparently of a more attractive texture. I did not gather exactly what it was (*laughter*); but I shall endeavour to follow the example he has set, and in that style of which he is so conspicuous a master, to address you in a tone more suitable to the object for which we are gathered together.

Ladies and Gentlemen, the annual meeting of this Fund always strikes me as an occasion upon which Society avenges itself upon the Viceroy for the comfortable and complimentary precedence which is, on ordinary occasions, accorded to him. At most meetings he either speaks first, or, at any rate, at an early stage in the proceedings. But at this annual function he sits an interested, and, I can assure you, an admiring auditor of the efforts of others. One by one they steal his speech from him, here a phrase, and there a thought, until he wonders whether, short of unblushing repetition, a single word will be left for him to say at the end. (*Laughter.*) He is like a man standing on a little islet of sand upon which the tide is rising every minute. Each fresh wave of his predecessors' eloquence washes away a few more inches of his foothold until he is left with nothing to stand upon at all. (*Laughter.*)

These have to a large extent been my reflections this afternoon. In the first place we have this report, of which Sir William Cuningham deprecated the brevity, but as to which I can only say that I am astounded at its length. (*Laughter.*) I do not suppose that anybody in this room has read it, though, if you do not care to take the trouble to do so, you will find it excellently condensed in Sir William Cuningham's speech to which we have just listened. Then, in addition to the report and the speech, we have the observations of the subsequent speakers to which I have already referred. All of these have pretty well covered the ground. But another reflection occurs to me. Is it possible to say anything at these

annual meetings—I will not say that has not been said by previous speakers—but that has not been uttered at previous meetings? We were told just now that to-day is the fifteenth occasion upon which this annual gathering has been held in this hall. Year by year Viceroys, Lieutenant-Governors, Secretaries of Government, and other prominent persons have held forth with greater or less eloquence upon the same theme. They have said more or less the same thing in more or less the same language. If the pillars of this hall were porous of sound, and could suddenly let out again all the Dufferin Fund eloquence that they have absorbed during the last fifteen years, should we not hear a perfect babel of tautology and repetition? (*Laughter and applause.*)

Nevertheless, Ladies and Gentlemen, I suppose that I must, with such materials as are left to me, essay the familiar task. There is one part of my duty, however, that can never pall upon any Chairman at these meetings, and that is the agreeable operation of thanking you for the kindly terms in which previous speakers have referred to the work of the Lady President during the bygone year. I can truthfully say that Lady Curzon takes in the work of this Association not merely a sympathetic but a thoroughly business-like interest (*applause*); and I believe, though I am never admitted on those sacred occasions, that the meetings of the Committee over which she presides are conducted with a decorum that is worthy of the Legislative Council of the Governor General (*laughter*), and I daresay often with superior practical results. (*Laughter.*) Her desire is not merely to keep alive or to continue an organisation that has been bequeathed to her by her predecessors, but to increase its activity, to develop the range of its influence, and to carry it several steps forward towards the attainment of the ideal which was in the mind of its original founder. In this aspiration she is greatly helped by the voluntary labours of the

Committee of which she is the head. (*Applause.*)

Indeed, the most remarkable feature of the Dufferin Fund organization appears to me to be the extent to which it relies upon spontaneous effort. The hospitals, the dispensaries, the nurses, the medicines, the equipment in general of the Fund, make large demands upon its income. But I doubt if the public at all realise the degree to which what I may call the administrative mechanism of the Fund is voluntary and gratuitous. The Local Committees, the Honorary Secretaries, the Political Officers of Government, and the Civil Surgeons, all of these give their services for nothing. With them it is a labour of love. But because it is a loving labour, do not let us any the less acknowledge it, or give to it our tribute of gratitude and respect. (*Applause.*)

Ladies and Gentlemen, previous speakers this afternoon have dwelt upon the objects which this institution now especially keeps in view. We learn by experience; and in our effort to carry out the grand aim of this Fund, namely, the conveyance of the benefits of medical science to the women of India, we are wise if we adopt the line of least resistance, and if we energise where we have the greatest hopes of success. I entirely agree with what fell from the lips of the Lieutenant-Governor. None of us anticipates that all in a moment the *purda-nashin* ladies and women of India will throw aside their scruples or their prejudices, and will profit by the teachings of a system which involves an apparent contradiction of all their ingrained ideas of social economy, of medicine, and of caste. Such a revolution it would be too much to expect in any society or country in the world. But, as the old saying goes, if the mountain will not come to Mahomet, Mahomet must go to the mountain; and accordingly, if the Indian women will not voluntarily, because of their prejudices or misunderstanding, or will only reluctantly, come to the Dufferin Hospitals, which are

*Countess of Dufferin's Fund.*

intended solely and purely for their good, the nurses and pupils of those hospitals must go to them. (*Applause.*) India is a country which is very familiar with charity; and, therefore, I am only adopting a simile which will be intelligible to all, if I say that the Dufferin Fund is a vast eleemosynary undertaking, which deputes its almoners to give freely of the noblest of gifts, namely, that of health and relief from suffering, to all those women, irrespective of caste, or religion, or social status, who are in need. (*Applause.*) The more we send out female visitors, and doctors, and nurses, and midwives, into the packed native quarters of Indian cities, and into country cottages and cabins, the more rapid and permanent will be our success, and the more widespread the benefit which the Dufferin Fund will carry in its train. (*Hear, hear.*)

These reflections suggest a mention of that which is an essential feature of this undertaking, namely, the provision of medical tuition. The Dufferin Fund will, I hope, in time become the nucleus of a great training association, which will spread its schools and classes, which will grant certificates, and will send out on to the field of action an ever-swelling army of disciplined recruits, Native, Eurasian, and European, who will carry its influence and teaching into far distant corners, and thus slowly, but surely, overcome the inert resistance of the mass. For this work money is needed: much more than the Fund at present possesses: as much as the generosity of wealthy benefactors may be willing to give to it. Viceroy after Viceroy will doubtless stand upon this platform in ensuing years to narrate the successive stages, and I hope the widening range of this humane and merciful enterprise. The task will be long, and it may not be easy. But the Lady Presidents of this Fund, of whom Lady Curzon is the present, have so far shown no inclination to shrink from the effort; and she, like her predecessors, is animated by the belief that she is doing what is already a positive

good, and may one day grow into a splendid and incalculable service, to the ignorant and suffering of her own sex in India. (*Loud and continued applause.*)

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE PLANTERS OF DIBRUGARH.

7th March 1900. [On Friday night, the 2nd March, the Viceroy left Calcutta for a fortnight's tour in Assam. He was accompanied by Her Excellency Lady Curzon, Sir W. Cuningham, Foreign Secretary, Mr. W. R. Lawrence, Private Secretary, Major the Hon'ble E. Baring, Military Secretary, and other members of the Staff. Mr. Cotton, Chief Commissioner of Assam, joined at Gauhati. On Wednesday morning, the 7th, the party arrived at the Rehabari Station where the Planters of Dibrugarh presented an address to His Excellency. The address, which was read by Mr. Alston, after cordially welcoming the Viceroy, expressed appreciation of the sympathetic attitude hitherto adopted by the Government of India in regard to the Emigration and Labour Laws of Assam, and confidence that the Viceroy would be supported by the experience gained in his visit in maintaining the policy of his predecessors in this direction. The importance of retaining the safeguards afforded by legislation was dwelt upon. Reference was made to the gradual reclamation of Assam by the tea industry, and some disappointment was expressed at the temporary stoppage of all work on the upper section of the Assam-Bengal Railway. The address concluded by commending for consideration the necessity of an exhaustive mineral survey of the surrounding hill tracts, by expressing a hope that the Viceroy's visit to the Province would be repeated, and by cordially welcoming Her Excellency to Assam.

His Excellency the Viceroy replied as follows:—]

*Gentlemen*:—It cannot fail to be a source of much gratification to me on this the first occasion of a visit, not merely by myself but by any Viceroy of India, to the extreme borders of Assam, to receive so warm a welcome at the hands of the pioneer body whose energy and outlay have been responsible for the reclamation of this remote, but flourishing, corner of Her Majesty's Indian dominions. Most of my travels hitherto have been connected with the

*Address from the Planters of Dibrugarh.*

north-western outposts of the Indian Empire, where questions of high politics and of imperial strategy absorb the attention of the student. But because those momentous issues are here in the main replaced by problems of internal development and industrial exploitation, that is no reason why a Governor General of India should take any the less interest in your enterprise or fortunes. Indeed, my own conception of the high office that he is privileged to fill is that, during his time, he should, as far as opportunity and health may permit, visit all quarters of the vast dependency temporarily committed to his charge, and should endeavour, by personal contact with places and men, to form a correct appreciation of local as well as of imperial concerns. In this spirit, Gentlemen, I have come, albeit on a hasty visit, to Assam, and in my replies to the addresses with which, here and elsewhere, I am favoured, I shall discuss, with a frankness, similar to that with which you have honoured me, the subjects that are of common interest to us both.

I am glad to note that you record your sincere recognition of the wisdom and sympathy of the attitude consistently adopted by the Government of India with regard to the Emigration and Labour Laws of this Province. I agree with you in thinking that the time has not yet come when the protection and control, by special statute agency, of the industry in which you are engaged can safely be dispensed with, and the Bill that has lately been introduced into the Legislative Council is proof conclusive of my agreement. A day will probably come in the future when exceptional Labour Laws will not be required for the tea plantations of Assam, any more than they are in the Duars and Terai of Bengal, and when for the present artificial system will be substituted the natural operation of the laws of demand and supply. That is the ideal to which successive Viceroys and Secretaries of State, and I imagine also successive generations of Planters, all look forward; but the means of access to these parts of Assam must be greatly improved, and the

*Address from the Planters of Dibrugarh.*

conditions of employment must be ameliorated and rendered more secure, before a natural stream of cheap and free labour can be expected to flow up and down the Brahmaputra Valley. In the meantime, it is our duty to prepare the way for that consummation, by regularising and purifying from abuse of reproach the existing contract system. I am pleased to think that our present effort to do so has, in its main outlines, met with the frank and cordial acceptance of the Planters, who reprobate not less than do the Government of India both the processes and the results of an unlicensed and illicit system of professional recruiting falsely masquerading under the designation "free." The temporary postponement of the measure will give us further opportunities of considering the views both of the planting industry and of the executive officers of the Province upon the points concerning which agreement has not yet been attained. I was much gratified at being able to persuade Mr. Buckingham, in whom in your address you have signified your entire confidence, to give to the Government of India the benefit of his co-operation in our Legislative Council, and although, for the reason that I have named, we have not as yet been able to take full advantage of his services, I shall hope to be fortunate enough to have established a lien upon them for the session of next year, when we shall resume the discussion of the Bill.

While avowing your belief, which I share, that upon the development of communications, both by water and land, the future prosperity of the Province largely depends, you add an expression of disappointment at the temporary suspension of work upon the upper section of the Assam-Bengal Railway. I am as well aware as any of you can be of the unfortunate consequences of any such stoppage, but may I point out to you that the Government of India are no more able to certify in advance the complete execution, still less a generous expansion, of their railway programme than you are able to guarantee a first-class crop

*Address from the Planters of Dibrugarh.*

from your tea gardens? Both of us are dependent upon conditions outside of human control. The external world seems sometimes to imagine that the Government of India enjoy unlimited resources for building railways, and that only some malevolent bureaucratic streak in our composition stands in the way of the prompt realisation of the works which we have already commenced, and the even prompter acceptance of whatever fresh proposals may be placed before us. These of course are not the facts. Our railway programme must be strictly co-ordinated to our financial resources, and to the triennial outlay that is sanctioned by the Secretary of State. A year of bad weather, of high mortality, of low prices, will disorganise the whole of the calculations of the tea planter, and will compel him to curtail all the pet schemes of extension that he may have planned for the ensuing season. In the same way, the terrible famine, from which parts of India are now suffering, reacts upon the whole of our administrative and financial programme. We cannot, at the same time, produce 4 or 5 crores for famine relief, and yet spend them on railways. Governments, in fact, have their lean years as well as companies, and syndicates, and individuals, and we have to do what every private person would do in the same circumstances, *viz.*, cut down our expenses and economise all round. Now let me apply these reflections to the case of the Assam-Bengal Railway. I am as anxious to push it through as any man; but the immediate demands are beyond our means. In the present year we were asked for 124 lakhs, and we have, with the utmost difficulty, given 96 lakhs; next year we are asked for 127 lakhs, but, owing to famine and other causes, we cannot, from our own resources, provide one-half of that sum, nor, I am afraid, will the popular, though Utopian, argument that it cannot be sound policy to postpone or to delay the execution of a remunerative scheme apply in the present case. So difficult is the country which this railroad traverses that the

*Address from the Planters of Dibrugarh.*

total average cost per mile of the 740 miles of metre gauge line is likely to be 1½ lakh, or £10,000 a mile, a total only reached by the heaviest broad gauge lines in Upper India. I doubt if the most sanguine of the believers in the future of Assam, whom I am now addressing, will assure me of returns within a measurable period of time, that will even infinitesimally recoup this enormous outlay, or will convert the Assam-Bengal Railway, for many a year to come, into anything but a heavy annual drain upon the pocket of Government.

Gentlemen, the suggestion that you have made of a geological survey of the hilly tracts of this district by a Government expert is new to me, but it is one to which, if it comes up to Government, with the approval of the Chief Commissioner, I shall be glad to give the most favourable consideration. The Government should certainly lose no opportunity of opening the door, by such assistance as it can legitimately afford, to the enterprise of its citizens, particularly in a neighbourhood where their activity and initiative have already effected so much.

You have been kind enough, in the concluding paragraphs of your address, to make special mention of the fact that Lady Curzon has accompanied me upon this journey, and to hint that this can only have been accomplished at the cost of some discomfort and fatigue. You must, I think, have temporarily forgotten that it is in one of the superb steamers of the India General Steam Navigation Company that we have made the trip—an act of generous assistance on the part of the Company without which I am afraid that we should never have succeeded in reaching Dibrugarh in the brief time at our disposal: while the contrast of a day on board the *Buzzard* with any average 24 hours while I am in Calcutta tempts me to think that there is less fatigue in penetrating to the remotest corner of Assam than there is in never moving from my own writing table at Government House. Neither Lady Curzon nor myself will

easily forget the hearty and loyal reception which you have extended to us. During the next two days we shall be busily engaged in inspecting the industries of this most interesting neighbourhood. I have previously been down coal mines both in England and in Tonking; I have inspected spouting oil-wells and refineries on the shores of the Caspian; and I have examined tea plantations both in Ceylon and Japan. But I understand that you propose to spare me any similar travels in the future by showing me all these curiosities within the space of a few miles, and in less than 30 hours. I am sure that I shall profit by what I see, and that Lady Curzon and I will carry away with us a happy recollection of our excursion to this busy scene alike of British enterprise and British hospitality.

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE PLANTERS OF TEZPUR.

9th March 1900.

[The Viceregal party arrived at Tezpur, Assam, on the afternoon of Friday, the 9th March, and were received by Mr. P. G. Melitus, Commissioner of the Assam Valley Districts, the Hon'ble Mr. J. Buckingham, C.I.E., and a large assembly, including the leading planters of the district and many ladies. In the evening Their Excellencies were entertained at a banquet given in their honour by the principal planters of Tezpur and the surrounding district, at which about 120 people were present. After dinner Mr. Buckingham read an address on behalf of the planters, offering to the Viceroy, the first who had visited the Brahmaputra Valley, and to Lady Curzon, a cordial welcome. Assam, it was pointed out, was perhaps the one Province in India which is most in need of Government sympathy and assistance. Its early history furnished a record of conflict and disorder, and the scanty cultivation and sparse population bore witness to those misfortunes. It required all the energy of the British planters, backed by British capital, to utilise the resources of the Province. Scarcity of labour was a serious difficulty, the indigenous population being wholly insufficient to develop the Province. Imported labour was consequently necessary, and year after year the cost of this had increased while the supply had diminished. Land transport was a heavy charge; the cost of metalled roads had proved to be prohibitive; and the only alternative was the construction of light railways, to which

*Address from the Planters of Tezpur.*

His Excellency's attention was specially invited. The connection of Gauhati with the railway system to Bengal was also urged in the interests of the passenger and labour traffic. It was represented that in the Brahmaputra Valley there were large tracts of culturable waste lands admirably suited for the production of cereals and food-grains, which, if brought under cultivation, would afford protection from scarcity and famine. Reference was made to the Chenab Canal Colony, and to His Excellency's expressed approval to bring the waste lands of Upper India under cultivation ; a similar encouragement was solicited for Assam, and as there was no prospect of bringing the waste lands under cultivation by an overflow of labour from the tea gardens, it was suggested that this labour should be specially imported. In conclusion a desire was expressed that the Local Boards of each district should not only have the benefit of the advice of the Civil Engineers of the Public Works Department, but should be able to look to those officers to carry out the works.

His Excellency the Viceroy replied as follows :—]

*Gentlemen* :—I have already, at Dibrugarh, expressed the pleasure which it gives me, as head of the Government of India, to visit this important Province, and, if it be the fact that I am the first visitor in that capacity to this part of the Brahmaputra Valley, I concur with you in thinking that there is every reason why I should not be the last. I also accept the proposition that Assam is a Province demanding in a peculiar degree the sympathy and assistance of Government ; but if that statement be held to imply that such sympathy and such assistance have not yet been forthcoming, I must, in justice to the Government over which I preside, deprecate what would, I think, be an unjust imputation. I have sometimes in the Press observed an inclination to represent Assam as a sort of abandoned Garden of Eden, watered by great rivers, and furnished with the fruit of the Tree of Life, which, but for the frowns of an angry Providence, represented in this case by the Government of India, would long ago have recovered its pristine richness and beauty. Such a picture would, in my opinion, be both over-coloured and over-drawn. The Province of Assam is indeed in a backward condition, compared with some other and more highly-

*Address from the Planters of Tezpur.*

favoured localities, but its backwardness is no more due to any indifference on the part of the Government of India than it has been to any lack of initiative on the part of the British pioneers who have come hither, and with so much courage and perseverance have sunk their capital and expended their energies in its exploitation. On the contrary, the services of these pioneers have constituted a claim for unusual consideration at the hands of Government, which, for a long series of years, has authorised an expenditure upon Assam that the revenues of the latter have hitherto failed to balance. At the present time, a larger proportion of the gross receipts of this Province is expended upon administration and development than in any other Province in India. In the last recorded financial year, *viz.*, 1898-99, the gross income—Imperial, Provincial, and Local—amounted to 147 lakhs, the gross expenditure chargeable to revenue was 123 lakhs, which, with an additional 120 lakhs representing capital outlay on the Assam-Bengal Railway, constituted a total disbursement of 243 lakhs, or an excess of expenditure over revenue of nearly one crore of rupees. Again, so far from the railways in Assam being remunerative, there was, in the same year, a loss of 10 lakhs on their working expenses, exclusive of the interest charges on the Railway Capital Account. It is clear, therefore, from these calculations that Assam is at present contributing nothing to the military and other general charges of the Indian Empire, but that she is actually absorbing a good deal of Imperial capital. We are in fact engaged in the development of an asset which may one day recoup our outlay, but, for the present, the balance is on the wrong side of the ledger.

Gentlemen, in your address you speak of the conditions by which the efforts of the British planter have been handicapped and retarded. You point correctly to a long previous history of rapine and misgovernment in the Brahmaputra Valley, to a scanty indigenous population,

to the paucity of labour entailing reinforcement from the outside, to the increasing cost of that importation, and to the external competition which your industry has to face. To these sources of difficulty with which Government has, to the best of its ability, helped you to cope, by means of special labour laws under which your contracts are enforceable by the Criminal Courts, and by railway extensions both in Assam and in Bengal, which have been planned in the interests of this Province, should be added that which, in my opinion, is the main explanation both of the backwardness of the Province and of the anxieties by which you are oppressed. I allude to the climate of Assam. Lord Beaconsfield, when Mr. Disraeli, once said that the true secret of the woes of Ireland consisted in the fact that she lies under weeping skies, and is surrounded by a melancholy ocean. A similar diagnosis gives the real clue to the impediments of this Province. A humid and malarial atmosphere, injurious to the indigenous population, which steadily recedes in numbers, and fatal to the immigrants from the drier plains of Behar and Bengal, an atmosphere which is still further poisoned by exhalations from the recently upturned soil, and which carries mysterious and deadly diseases in its train,—this is the real enemy of Assam, with which private enterprise and Government patronage alike find it hard to contend. When the provincial death-rate is always greatly in excess of the birth-rate, and when a labouring population of over half a million persons requires to be imported from the outside, and to be perpetually replenished, the conditions are such that expansion can scarcely pursue a natural course, and, however encouraged, is liable to the fluctuations that are inseparable from that which is not an organic but an artificial growth.

Gentlemen, in your address you invite my special attention to the increased cost of labour importation. This is a subject to which, in connection with the legislation now

*Address from the Planters of Tezpur.*

before the Government of India, I have necessarily given close study. The very rapid rise in the cost, which is said to have nearly doubled in ten years, is no doubt partly to be attributed to the keen rivalry and to the familiar wiles of the many middlemen, to whose fingers some money sticks at each stage on the passage of the coolie from India to Assam. In so far as the evil is to be attributed to the system of recruitment practised by these unlicensed traffickers, it will be arrested by our Bill. The increasing demand for labour here, owing to the opening of new tea gardens, is a further explanation of the enhancement of cost. But, Gentlemen, we should both of us be shutting our eyes to the facts did we not realise that the main cause, which no legislation can greatly affect, or altogether remove, is the increasing industrial competition that prevails in the Indian labour market itself. You desire for the work of your plantations the hardy aboriginal tribesman or *jungli* of Chota Nagpur. But he is also wanted for the coal mines of Bengal, for work on railways, and for the tea gardens of the Duars and the Terai. Now in those employments be it remembered that he earns a higher wage than you are able to give him, that he is engaged for a shorter term, that he is nearer to his own home, and that he can frequently return thither within the year. You have to consider whether, with your lower monthly wage, your four-year contract, and your great distance from the source of recruitment, you can permanently, and successfully, compete with your rival employers. In the long run, a problem of this sort will not be settled by Labour Commissions, or by Government Bills; it will be decided by the immutable laws that regulate demand and supply. You cannot make water run up-hill, and you cannot provide labour for an industry below its market price. The wage question itself I need not now discuss, since the postponement of the Bill till next year will afford ample time for its re-examination.

*Address from the Planters of Tezpur.*

The subject of feeder lines of railway, and of a Government guarantee, which figured next in your remarks, I will reserve for treatment in my reply at Gauhati, where I understand that it also occupies a prominent place in the address to which I shall be called upon to respond.

I pass to the question of the waste lands of Assam and of the measures that may properly be taken for their reclamation and cultivation. Your contention is that these lands, amounting, as you say, to no less than 6½ million acres, are suitable for the production of rice, jute, corn, and other cereals, and that, as they cannot be cultivated by the overflow of time-expired labour from the tea gardens, labour must be specially imported from elsewhere for the purpose. This is a subject upon which, as you know, the Government of India have, for long, been in correspondence with the Chief Commissioner, and upon which, as the question is largely hypothetical in character, differences of opinion may be expected to exist. This is not the only country which presents the spectacle of sparsely populated and unreclaimed tracts lying at no insuperable distance from congested centres of population. Nothing is easier for the doctrinaire than to say—'Why not bring the people from the district where there are too many to the district where there are too few?'—but there are a good many intervening fences to be cleared of which the doctrinaire is apt to take insufficient account. There is the unhealthiness of the climate, upon which I have previously touched, the reluctance of the immigrant, and the novelty of the conditions. You call my attention to the Chenab Canal Colony, which I visited last April. There the circumstances are entirely different; the movement is merely from one part of the Punjab to another; the place is extremely healthy; there is no jungle to be cut down, and no clearing to be made; the Government have brought the water, and nature may be trusted to do the rest; finally, the applicants, instead of requiring to be

*Address from the Planters of Tezpur.*

coaxed by alluring offers, or imported at considerable cost, jostle each other in their anxiety to be taken on. In the present case it is no doubt true that, in any scheme of Government colonisation, we must look in the main to external sources of recruitment. The time-expired tea coolies, I daresay, make the best settlers, because they are already acclimatised, and I should think that it would be to the interest of the planter himself to settle his coolies upon neighbouring plots of land, so as to retain a call upon their services after the expiration of the contract; but I agree that the labour supply of the gardens, and the labour supply of the Province, are subjects which should not be confused and which should be treated independently of each other. As regards the particular question whether a *ryotwari* or a big *zemindari* form of tenure is more suitable to the development of a backward Province, I will not here recapitulate an argument which has already covered a perhaps sufficient amount of paper. Two desiderata are unquestionably wanting, namely, first, the man, or men, to initiate the experiment; second, the colonists to undertake the reclamation. If Mr. Cotton can produce any of the former, I do not think that he will find the Government of India grudging or obstinate in insistence upon terms, provided always that these do not contemplate a mere commercial speculation in land, and that they include some effective guarantee that the estates will be brought under cultivation within a reasonable period of time. In my opinion, the main question at issue is not the size of the grant—that is a relatively small matter—but the capacity, the stability, and the aptitude of the grantee. Perhaps, later on, when we get the connection completed between Gauhati and the main line of the Assam-Bengal Railway, we may be able to try some colonisation scheme which will appeal to the land hunger of the many, even more than to the public spirit or enterprise of the few.

*Address from the Planters of Tezpur.*

Gentlemen, in one of your later paragraphs you express a desire that the Local Boards in Assam should call upon the Civil Engineers of the Public Works Department, not merely for advice, but for the execution of public works in the Province. We have already in the former respect conceded all that your Chief Commissioner asked, and have, indeed, insisted upon even more; since we have required that the opinions of the Inspectors of Works shall not only be sought, but shall not be disregarded by the Local Boards or their servants, the District Engineers. The further proposal that the Public Works Department should also be responsible for the execution of the works, is one that is approved neither by Mr. Cotton nor by the Government of India. The question has also arisen in Bengal, and we agree with the Lieutenant-Governor of that Province in thinking that the adoption of the change would stifle the legitimate energies and independence of local self-government; since it would transfer to an official department the authority and responsibility in respect of public works that ought properly to remain with the Boards.

In conclusion, Gentlemen, let me assure you that the candid interchange of opinions between us which the present and other occasions during the past week have afforded, cannot fail to be of much benefit to me in my future administration; that I shall always feel that I know the planters and understand their aspirations better from having met them in the homes which they have created, and on the lands which their industry has reclaimed; and that Lady Curzon and myself will carry away the most agreeable recollections of this beautiful valley and its adventurous and public-spirited pioneers.

## ADDRESS FROM THE PEOPLE OF ASSAM.

[On Tuesday morning, the 13th March, the Viceroy received an address from the People of Assam at Gauhati. Here the members of the Reception Committee, appointed in public meeting, assembled, and on behalf of themselves and of the people presented the address which opened with cordial expressions of welcome to Their Excellencies, of loyalty to the Queen-Empress, and of gratification at the Viceroy's visit to the Province. It referred to the delay which had taken place in the construction of the Assam-Bengal Railway, and a hope was expressed that the Viceroy's visit would result in its speedy completion, and in the commencement of the projected railway along the north bank of the Brahmaputra—the connecting link between the Assam-Bengal and the Eastern Bengal systems. A system of light feeder lines from the main trunk lines to open up outlying areas of culture and population was also urged. The desirability of Assam being permanently represented in the Viceroy's Legislative Council was pointed out; as also the necessity, in the matter of land tenures, for long term settlements (in place of the present short terms) with the right of sub-letting in tact without any further enhancement of land revenue. The address concluded with a eulogistic reference to the services of Mr. Cotton, the Chief Commissioner.

13th March 1900.

His Excellency the Viceroy replied as follows :—]

*Gentlemen :*—The configuration and physical features of the administrative area of the Province of Assam are such that it is almost impossible for a Viceroy, within the limited space of time at his disposal, to visit the entire Province or to see more than conspicuous illustrations of its industry and life. Lord Northbrook, in the famine year of 1874, visited the Surma Valley, and came over the hills to Gauhati, the only previous Viceroy who has set foot in any part of Assam. My own tour on the present occasion has been confined to that which in Assam itself you regard, I believe, as Assam Proper, *viz.*, the valley of this magnificent river, second to scarcely any in Asia in the volume of its water and in the productive quality of its alluvion. That a full fortnight will have been required, travelling at a very high rate of speed by water and only

spending five days on land, to ascend and descend this mighty current, between the confines of Bengal and a point short of that at which it pierces the Himalayan barrier and enters the plains of India, is an indication of the wide extent of your Province and of the degree to which the Brahmaputra and its tributaries are the vital artery of Assam.

That the people of Assam, from whom I am now receiving an address, are a courageous and high-spirited race may I think be inferred from the fact that, although it is not yet three years since you were visited by the most appalling natural calamity that has ever befallen this part of India—I speak of the great earthquake of June 1897, which wrought wide-spread havoc to property and was attended with serious loss of life—there has nevertheless not been a single mention of this disaster in any of the three addresses which have been presented to me while journeying in this Province, or in any of the subsidiary speeches to which it has been my good fortune to listen. The Government of India helped to the best of their ability in the heavy outlay that was entailed upon you. But the main brunt of the burden has fallen upon your own shoulders; and I congratulate you upon the patience and recuperative power that have been displayed.

Gentlemen, your address contains some observations upon the railway question in Assam. You note the long period over which the construction of the Assam-Bengal Railway has been spread, and you urge the commencement of the projected line to connect this place along the northern bank of the Brahmaputra with Eastern Bengal. I have already remarked at Dibrugarh that the Assam-Bengal Railway is the most expensive line that we have constructed for many years. I wish I could add that I think it will be one of the most promising. For many years to come I am afraid that it will be a millstone round the neck of the Government of India; although if our loss

*Address from the People of Assam.*

were to be your gain, I for one should not protest against the burden. Since I spoke at Dibrugarh on the matter, I am happy to be able to state that the difficulty which I there confessed as to the provision of funds for the railway during the ensuing year has been removed by permission being accorded to the Company to raise debentures to the extent of 75 lakhs; so that its financial requirements for the forthcoming twelvemonth have now been fully met, and there is no fear of that suspension of work which was apprehended in an earlier address. As regards railway connection with Bengal, with this splendid waterway at your doors, and with an efficient steamer service, I think you can afford to wait for a while; although, with such means as we possess, the line is being steadily pushed on from the west, the Teesta and Dhurla rivers are being bridged, and the line to Mogul Hat is being converted from the 2 feet 6-inch to the metre gauge, and is being extended in the direction of Dhubri. Later on, whenever the railhead reaches the opposite shores of the Brahmaputra confronting this place, you will be able to congratulate yourselves upon offering to the scientific engineer an opportune island in the middle of the stream, which I am sure will inspire him with dreams of an unprecedented mechanical triumph in the shape of a Brahmaputra Bridge.

You proceed to urge upon me, as also did the community by whom I had the honour to be addressed at Tezpur, the advantages of a system of light feeder lines in Assam, ramifying from the main system, and bringing into connection therewith outlying areas of culture or population. It is further represented that, whilst the capital for many of these railways or tramways is forthcoming—an assertion about which I do not feel in every case quite confident—they can only be successfully financed if a guarantee or subsidy be given by the Government. Other conditions that are asked for, concerning the use of lands, roads and timber, I need not enter into at the present moment;

*Address from the People of Assam.*

since it is not about these that I personally should ever wish to be stiff, or that, on ordinary occasions, any difficulty is apt to arise.

Now as regards the general merit of these feeder lines I am in substantial agreement with yourselves, and I believe that, if more widely extended, they would be the most effective forerunner of the prosperous future that we all hope awaits Assam. But different views may legitimately be held about the best methods of financing their construction; and when I have to consider the question of an Imperial guarantee, it is clear that I cannot look at the matter exclusively through Assamese spectacles; but that I am obliged to correlate it with the demands of other localities not less deserving, and with the inexorable limitations of our annual programme.

There does not seem to me to be any distinction in practical finance between a Provincial guarantee and an Imperial guarantee. Of course if the Local Government can provide the money from its own resources without raising its demands upon the Imperial Exchequer, and without abandoning or neglecting other public works, a strong case is made out. But that is not the situation with which we are as a rule confronted: and when the proposal is made to guarantee provincially, and then to revise the Provincial Contract at the expense of the Imperial Government, I can see no difference between such a procedure and an Imperial guarantee pure and simple. Now, if the guarantee be Imperial, the capital must be entered, under the financial system to which we are bound by the Secretary of State, upon the annual programme. That is a strictly limited programme, which, for the ensuing year, amounts to 6½ crores. All expenditure upon railways within that sum is carefully worked out by the Government of India upon an examination of the conflicting demands and needs of the entire country. No expenditure beyond it is possible except in a year when the

*Address from the People of Assam.*

revenue justifies an outlay more ambitious than the original forecast. In a year such as the present, with enormous calls for famine weighing us down, any such excess is absolutely impossible. If an archangel from heaven were to come and offer me a scheme, certain to be ultimately remunerative, but involving an immediate entry upon the programme of capital outlay, I should be obliged to refuse him. You may call the system inelastic and exasperating if you please; and, in many respects, I agree with you, and am struggling to effect a reformation. But do not quarrel with the Government of India for doing that which it has no other present alternative than to do. Once a year, at budget time, we cut our coat; and it is a big coat. But, like other tailors, we cannot make it bigger than the cloth provided to us admits of, and hence it results that there are frequently parts of the body which remain for a while indifferently clad.

If, however, the Local Government is unable to accept the risk of a guarantee within its existing contract, and if the Imperial Government is crippled by plague and famine, what, it may be asked, are you to do? Now it does not seem to me that the financial possibilities are by any means exhausted if in any particular case neither a Provincial nor an Imperial guarantee can be given. I own that I do not myself quite understand the position of those promoters who represent to the Government of India as pleas for an Imperial guarantee that the chances of its being called upon are so remote, the prospects of the concession for which they ask so radiant, and the capital outlay involved so small, that the Government of India will not incur the faintest risk in giving the pledge, but who nevertheless are unable themselves either to produce the money or to persuade others to do so, without it. But even supposing their position to be explicable and sound, I would point out that other methods are still open. I was travelling only three days ago on the Tezpur-Balipara

*Address from the People of Assam.*

Railway, a 2 ft. 6-in. line, running for 20 miles from Tezpur on the north bank of the river into the interior, and serving several important tea gardens *en route*. This little line was constructed for a capital expenditure, including interest during construction, of only 4 lakhs, or £26,000. In the fourth year of its existence it is already earning 5½ per cent. upon the capital outlay up to date. This itself appears to me to be a very remarkable and encouraging precedent. But the reason for which I especially notice it is that the only form of outside assistance which the promoters received was not a guarantee, either from the Imperial or the Provincial Government, nor any direct financial help from the latter, but a small subsidy from the District Board of Tezpur. I do not know if this subsidy was required to raise the capital for construction. But whether it operated in that direction or not, does it not suggest an example worthy of imitation? In the South of India I can quote to you a precedent of an even more adventurous and stimulating character. There the District Board of Tanjore has set aside a special additional cess of three pies per rupee in its taxes to constitute a fund against which capital can be raised. With the money so acquired, it has succeeded in building many miles of metre-gauge line upon which it is now earning substantial dividends, being joint proprietor of the lines with the Madras Government. I cannot say whether the circumstances are such as to admit of a similar plan being adopted here, but at least it is worthy of examination.

Your next petition is that a permanent seat in the Legislative Council may be allotted to Assam. I quite appreciate the naturalness of this request. But it is one that has also to be considered from the wider standpoint of Indian interests at large. When the Council was expanded by the Act of 1892, there was not found to be within this Province that substantial community of interests which would render any one delegate truly representative of the

*Address from the People of Assam.*

whole. A tea planter would faithfully represent the tea-planting industry; and when measures affecting that industry are under discussion, we are usually able to rely upon the services of some gentleman, such as Mr. Buckingham at the present juncture, who does ample justice to his clients. But in the Native population of Assam, so widely scattered and representing no such solidarity of opinion or counsel, whilst it might be possible, though it would be difficult, to find some one who would duly represent such divergent elements, I doubt whether it would be possible to find any one who could represent the interests of the entire Province, European and planting as well as Native. The constituency is, in fact, too composite to admit of a permanent single mouth-piece. Moreover, there are wider considerations to be borne in mind. Exclusive of the five non-official Members who are returned to the Legislative Council of the Governor General by the non-official Members of the Councils of Bombay, Madras, the North-West Provinces and Bengal, and by the Calcutta Chamber of Commerce, we only have five seats at our disposal for the whole of the rest of India. If I were to undertake permanently to allot one of these seats to Assam, I should be adopting a course that would be resented as unfair by the rest of India, and that would not necessarily conduce to the representative character of the Council itself. You may rely upon me, and I doubt not upon my successors after me, to give you provisional representation, from whatever section of the community, when called for by the legislative programme of Government. But the request for a permanent seat in the Council is one which, in the present stage of development of the Province, which you have yourselves described as backward, it is not possible to concede.

Your remarks upon the system of land tenure in Assam, and upon the desirability of a longer term, will be carefully considered when the new settlements are made, at no great distance from the present time. Sooner or later

there can be little doubt that a longer settlement will come. It is a mark in every community of advancing agricultural development. But I would ask you to remember that the short term and the *ryotwari* tenure now prevailing were devised in strict relation to the conditions both of agriculture and population in the Brahmaputra Valley. You have here a nomadic population which reclaims the land from the waste, cultivates it for a few years, and then, when the soil begins to be impoverished, moves on. In every year, for ¼ million of acres brought into cultivation, another ¼ million are thrown out, the total temporarily-settled area of 1½ million acres remaining comparatively stationary. It is to accommodate this tendency that annual leases have been permitted; and how faithfully they have responded to the needs of the time is shown by the fact that, though any ryot who chooses to take a ten years' lease acquires thereby that proprietary interest in the land which you appear to advocate, only the scantiest advantage has hitherto been taken of this provision. The main reason for which cultivation does not extend in this Province is that the indigenous population is stationary; and the main reason for which the indigenous population is stationary is not the system of land tenure but the nature of the climate. The question of sub-letting will be taken up when the new settlement is made. As to the question of the land revenue rates, no answer can be given upon that point until the reports of the Settlement Officers are received. But the Government of India will assuredly approach the matter with no *a priori* conclusions or prepossessions in their mind.

Gentlemen, I have been pleased to listen to the spontaneous testimony that you have borne to the labours of your Chief Commissioner. No one, connected or unconnected with the Government of India, can fail to recognise that his heart has been in his work, and that he has done his best to push the interests of this Province with the zeal of a parent, and with an enthusiasm proportionate

*Address from the People of Assam.*

to the magnitude of the undertaking. In the discharge of his task, to which he has applied great vigour as well as high abilities, I believe that he has earned the confidence of all sections, Native as well as European, of a singularly diversified community.

There is only one observation in your address which I would at all deprecate, and that is the sentence in which you modestly disparage the character of the welcome that you have given to Lady Curzon and myself. No such reflection has even dimly occurred to our minds. The loyalty of a people and the warmth of their feelings are capable of being testified in a score of other fashions than by magnificent preparations and costly displays. In Gauhati, however, we have been particularly struck by the good taste and spontaneity of your welcome. Here, as elsewhere in this Province, we feel that we have met with a reception that has sprung from the hearts of those who have offered it; and in tendering to you, one and all, our thanks, let me assure you that in turning our back upon the Brahmaputra Valley, its noble waterway, its expanding industries, and its friendly people, we shall not banish Assam from our affections, but shall keep a tender spot therein for this enterprising and hopeful corner of the British Empire.

## TELEGRAPHIC PRESS MESSAGES BILL.

16th March 1900. [At the meeting of the Governor General's Legislative Council, held at Government House, Calcutta, on Friday, the 16th March, the principal business was the consideration of the Bill to provide for the protection of certain Telegraphic Press Messages. The Hon'ble Mr. Ibbetson was down on the List of Business to move that the Report of the Select Committee on the Bill be taken into consideration, and following this motion were 20 other motions by various members for 20 different amendments of the Bill. Before the motion for the consideration of the Select Committee's Report was made, however, His Excellency the President addressed Council as follows :—]

The Government of India have decided to withdraw this Bill during the present Session and to postpone its consideration until a later date. The reasons which have impelled us to take this step are as follows :—

The groundwork of the proposed legislation was, firstly, a desire to protect a large number of newspapers in this country from the theft of their foreign telegrams by those who had not paid for them, but who, in respect of local publication, were enabled not merely to pirate, but even, when at a distance from the place of issue, to anticipate the original purveyor of the news; and, secondly, to lend a desirable stimulus to the expansion of the foreign news service provided in India.

Now, the first condition of such legislation, if it is to attain its object, should clearly be the unanimity of those in whose legitimate interest the protection is offered and the Bill introduced. The correspondence which has been published with Local Governments and other parties, shows that even at an earlier stage dissentient voices of no small weight were raised. These objections it was hoped by my Hon'ble friend who has been in charge of the Bill, to minimise, if not to remove, by the changes which he persuaded the Select Committee to introduce into the Bill. But it would appear that these changes, though satisfactory to some, have alienated the support,

*Telegraphic Press Messages Bill.*

or, at any rate, not excited the approval, of the majority; while the state of the Agenda paper reveals a considerable and contradictory variety of opinion on the part of the various sections and interests represented in this Council that leads me to doubt whether, in the present condition of affairs, there is a sufficient consensus of authority and approval behind the Bill to justify the Government of India in passing it at the present moment into law. There are circumstances in which the Government, convinced of the urgency of a case, or of the indispensable necessity of a proposed remedy, is justified in overriding opposition, and in using its full powers to place a measure upon the Statute Book. But this case scarcely appears to fall within that category. I am about the last person to use previous delay in settling a matter as a plea for further procrastination. At the same time, a case cannot truthfully be represented as urgent which has been continuously discussed and invariably postponed for a period of 30 years; whilst even the advocates of this Bill will, I think, admit that, strong as, in their opinion, is the case for reform, the case would be much stronger if they were all agreed as to the particular shape which that reform should take, and if it could be said with truth that the protection of legitimate interests was not likely to be attended with some injury to the interests of others. That we have not succeeded in reaching a stage of even general or substantial concurrence is demonstrated by the fact that, whereas the original Bill, and those Local Governments and parties who advocated it, contemplated a protection of 36 hours all round, the Select Committee was so much impressed by the arguments directed against that position, that they substituted a double period of protection, 36 hours in one case, and 18 in another; whereupon a large number of papers which had supported the original Bill withdrew their adherence, denounced the compromise effected by the Select Committee, and

appealed for a single term of 24 hours, with the remarkable reservation in one case that the signatory party would prefer to substitute 18 hours, and in another that he would prefer to substitute 36. Meanwhile, the Native Press have, as we all know, maintained an attitude of uncompromising, and not unintelligible, hostility from the start. In these circumstances, I fail to find any sufficient cohesion of opinion, or argument, to justify the Government of India in pressing through the Bill. If the supporters of the measure had been able to present a united front, I think that they would have been in a better position. As it is, their individual disagreements have weakened their collective force.

But there are two other reasons that induce me to think that postponement is desirable. The first of these, to which I attach minor importance, is this. I am revealing no secret when I say that the main ground which has hitherto dissuaded the Government of India from undertaking legislation of this description has been the desire to have the benefit of English experience and guidance in the matter. I am far from laying down the general proposition that we should, in all cases, or even in the majority of cases, take our cue from the Imperial Parliament at Westminster. But where legislation of a somewhat experimental character is involved, entailing the acceptance of principles not hitherto universally accepted, and affecting a form of enterprise which, so far from being Indian in character or conception, is of Western origin, and was introduced in the first place into India from England, then I think that the example of the British Parliament is of value, and may with advantage be followed; whilst an English precedent is manifestly of superior value and authority to a Colonial precedent, upon which alone we can at present rely. Whether legislation for the protection of copyright in foreign telegrams is likely to be undertaken at an early date in England I have no means

of knowing. But at least we do know that since this Bill was introduced here, a Committee of the House of Lords which was examining into the subject has reported, and has recommended legislation upon definite lines. Now I do not say that we are bound to sit still here and twiddle our thumbs until some Government at home acts upon the recommendation of that Committee; but at least there seems to be good ground for suspending action here for a while in order to see what view is taken of the matter by the British Government and the British Parliament, which, on the whole, are better able to set an example to us than we are to them. Should they fail to do so, it will, at any time, be possible for us to exercise our own initiative and to resume the discussion of the matter without waiting for their lead.

The second reason, to which I attach even greater weight, is the following. One of the main grounds for which this Bill has been advocated is the stimulus that its passing into law will give to newspaper enterprise in this country. I am not sure that I attach to this argument the full value that its supporters do; for I am a little sceptical of the extent to which newspapers in India are at present retarded from extending their foreign telegraphic correspondence, because the telegrams are liable to be filched as soon as they arrive. The same drawback in England does not appear to crush enterprise, or to frighten off competition; and I suspect that in any country the paper which in the long run will secure the best market is the paper that will give the best news and doubtless pay the most for doing so, whether that news is, or is not, liable to be lifted by the predatory energies of rival organs. However that may be, I agree with those who hold that a surer encouragement to journalistic enterprise in India is likely to be found in a substantial diminution in the rates for telegraphic transmission from Europe than in the protection of already existing enterprise out here. Nearly a year ago,

*Telegraphic Press Messages Bill.*

in the Budget Debate, I indicated the strong opinion that I entertained about the reasonableness, and even necessity, of such a reduction. A despatch was sent home by the Government of India as far back as last May stating our views, and arguing our case with such force as we could command. Since then there has been a good deal of discussion on the matter; and it is likely that before long definite negotiations with the Companies will be undertaken. That they will result in a very material reduction of rates I cannot for a moment doubt; and that such a reduction will throw into entirely different perspective the question of Press telegrams and foreign intelligence in this country seems to me highly probable. Enterprise and expenditure, instead of being confined to a few, will become the characteristic of the many, and I will even go further and anticipate a time at which the number of those requiring protection may be so largely increased that instead of the demand being presented, as now, by one class of paper, and resented by another class, it may come with approximate unanimity from the great majority of high class journals in India, both Native and European.

I would sooner wait to give legislative protection until the great mass of opinion is united in our favour than I would proceed with public opinion divided as at present, some for and some against, and those who are for and those who are against arguing on different and mutually destructive grounds; and I would sooner pause to see what consequences a reduced telegraphic tariff will produce than legislate under conditions which are doomed at no distant date to disappear.

These are the reasons for which the Government of India have decided not, at the present moment, to proceed further with this Bill.

## SIR WILLIAM LOCKHART.

[At the Legislative Council held at Government House, Calcutta, on Wednesday, the 21st March, His Excellency the President made the following remarks regarding the recent death of the Commander-in-Chief in India :—] 21st March 1900.

Before we proceed to the business of the sitting, I must say a few words concerning the sorrowful fatality which has robbed us, since our last meeting, of one of the most distinguished Members of this Council. The late Commander-in-Chief, Sir William Lockhart, had only been for less than a year and a half a Member of this body. So far as I remember, he never once spoke here, and I daresay, had his life been spared to the full limit of his term of office, would never have spoken. He did not care for speech-making; and his keenest interest did not lie in administration. He was essentially a man of action, whose character had ripened, and whose reputation had been won, on the battlefield and in the camp. It was among the wild tribes of the frontier, and amid the soldiers of the Army whom he loved and led to so many victories, that the gift of leadership, which he combined with a singular gentleness of disposition, was best seen, and was most widely known. By force of this ascendency, he rose to the great position of Commander-in-Chief of the Army in India, an office which he filled not merely by titular appointment, but in an equal degree by popular acclaim. He has not lived to continue to the Army in his exalted station the services which he had already rendered to it in so many campaigns. In the prime of life, and in the plenitude of his powers, an inscrutable destiny has struck him down. But he leaves a record of combined gallantry and judgment in the field, and of the power of inspiration over his followers, which are among the attributes of great Commanders, and which entitle him to a high place in the illustrious roll of Indian Captains. It may be permitted to myself, who had known him for many years,

long before a happy fortune made me his colleague in the Government of India, to add that, by his premature death, we have lost not only a brave officer and gifted General, but a chivalrous and nobleminded gentleman, and a most lovable man.

---

## ANGLO-INDIAN ASSOCIATION.

23rd March 1900. [A Deputation of the Anglo-Indian Association (representing the domiciled Anglo-Indian and Eurasian Community throughout India), headed by Mr. L. P. Pugh, waited on the Viceroy at Government House, Calcutta, at 4-30 P.M. on Friday, the 23rd March, and were received by His Excellency in the Council Chamber. The object of the Deputation was to represent to the Viceroy the grievances and disadvantages under which the Community labours. Statements were made by Mr. Pugh, and two other members of the Deputation, specifying the particular grievances complained of and suggesting how they might be remedied.

His Excellency the Viceroy replied as follows:—]

*Gentlemen* :—Since I received an address from your Association more than a year ago, shortly after I had taken up my present office, I can truthfully say that the appeals and claims and prospects of the community which you represent have occupied a good deal of my attention. I never fail to read, or to study, anything that bears upon the subject, or to converse with those who are qualified to give me useful information. These efforts on my part to arrive at the truth, and to analyse the difficult problem of your future, rest upon the double basis of personal sympathy—since no man with a heart can fail to be touched by the misfortunes of a community, partly, if not mainly, of his own race, who appear to have fallen upon hard times—and of political interest—since no Viceroy of India can be indifferent to the fortunes of a section of the population, increasing in numbers, but apparently not increasing *pari passu* in wealth, contentment, or opportunity. Every Viceroy from Lord Canning downwards

has gazed at the problem, and has been left sympathetic but puzzled. Some, like Lord Lytton, have tried to do something positive. Others have felt the difficulty of State intervention. That I am receiving you to-day is, I hope, an evidence that I am not anxious to be included in the passive category, or to bow you out with a compliment and a smile. Nothing would have been easier for me than to acknowledge your representations, and to have returned the civil but stereotyped reply that they will receive the careful consideration of Government. Of that reception they are in any case certain. But if I go beyond, and consent, as I have consented, to meet you here to-day, and to listen to a statement of your troubles from the lips of your accredited spokesmen, and if I refrain from the language of mere perfunctory politeness in reply, then I must claim the liberty to speak to you with perfect candour, conscious that you will not resent anything that is said to you in good faith and with sincerely friendly intentions, and that it is bad policy for the Government of India and the community which you represent to go on misunderstanding each other for ever, as they will continue to do if both parties evade the real issues, and show no inclination to grapple with the facts.

Now I observe that the Society which you represent has recently acquired a new name, and is designated the Imperial Anglo-Indian Association. The choice of this name is the latest phase in a long contention over the question of the nomenclature that it would be best and wisest for you to adopt. In the various stages of this discussion, I find that the names Eurasians, East Indians, Indo-Britons, Statutory Natives of India, Domiciled British and Europeans, have all at one time or another been, and to some extent still are, employed. Though I myself think that controversies over nomenclature are the most barren of all human disputes—since in the long run the world judges men not by what they call themselves, but

by what they are—yet it would appear that this has been regarded as a most vital question by many of your number, and that almost as much energy has been expended upon it as upon the practical discussion of the future. I may be shortsighted; but I do not myself see why there should be any deep and insidious sting—these are the words which I have found in the utterances or writings of more than one of your spokesmen—in the name Eurasian as applied to persons of mixed blood or descent—though I am far from contending that I have any right to expect my views to be shared by any one else—nor do I understand the great and wide-spread anxiety to discover a new label. Above all, Gentlemen, I am compelled to say that if I were to judge by the natural meaning of words, I should have no idea of what the Imperial Anglo-Indian Association could mean. Anglo-Indian is a phrase which is applied in popular acceptance to a particular individual and society, British as a rule in origin, which spends its life, official, professional, or otherwise, in India, and as a rule finally goes home. Thus when we speak of Anglo-Indian officials, judges, clubs, newspapers, opinion, and so on, everybody understands exactly what is meant. You have a perfect right to take the same name if you please, and to some extent it covers the component elements of your Society. But I am not certain that you do not rather confuse some of your friends and well-wishers by adopting a designation that in popular parlance means something else, whilst the title certainly does not become any the more, on the contrary, I think that it becomes the less, intelligible by having the epithet Imperial prefixed to it. True and loyal and devoted sons of the Empire we know you, and your history has shown you, to be. But so are we all; and why your Society should especially require the adjective Imperial to describe it I have never seen explained. But there is another result of the expression of your designation and composition which is of more

practical consequence. I believe that you desire in the main to call attention to the claims and to focus the aspirations of what has hitherto been called the Eurasian community, although there is also the case of many English or European families domiciled, perhaps born and bred, in the country, whose blood has never been commingled with a native strain, but whose interests you desire equally to promote. But the result of this very elastic classification appears to me to be not clearness but confusion; since, when you make your demands, that which applies to your constituents at one pole, bears little or no relation to those who are at the other. The arguments from race do not, for instance, apply to the domiciled Europeans: and the interests, and employment, and prospects of the latter depend upon conditions wholly apart from those that retard the advance of the man of mixed descent. Your Society in fact, as at present constituted, rests upon two bases which have *a priori* little in common with each other, *viz.*, domicile and race; and the considerations that are apposite in the one case, are often irrelevant in the other. Whilst, therefore, by casting your net so wide, you no doubt envelop a larger haul of fish, I am less confident that you advance the general interests of your clients, which is, after all, the main object for which you exist.

I have only one other word of advice to give before I pass on to an examination of your specific claims. If I were one of your Directors, I almost think that in the interests of your cause I should move a motion for a withdrawal of the pamphlet in which you bring your case before the public. The case has so much to recommend it in its intrinsic features that it seems a pity that it should be weakened by exaggeration and by declamation, since such an attitude cannot but prejudice your chances. To suggest that the Government of India and the India Office are engaged in a deep and malignant conspiracy to deprive

you of your birthright, that they desire, or that any one else desires, to stamp upon you the brand of inferiority or subordination, or that as a community you are hunted down and proscribed—phrases which very fairly represent the spirit of some of your publications—is, in my judgment, very ill-judged and quite untrue. Such statements are sufficient to set people against you. Your object should be to attract, not to alienate, public support; and you will do this by sober reasoning, and not by angry rhetoric. There are pages of the pamphlet in which your claims are fairly and moderately stated. This seems to be the case when you are engaged upon a Deputation, as you have been this afternoon. But when you are talking among yourselves, you seem, if I may say so without offence, to boil over in a rather superfluous fashion; and on such occasions things are said which I am afraid would hardly stand the test of a critical examination.

There is another suggestion that I would make in passing. Who are your clients and what are their numbers? I observe that in the pamphlet they are represented by one of the speakers, whose words are reported, as being over a million strong. On the other hand, in an able essay that I read the other day upon the Eurasian question by a Mr. Nundy, which I would commend to the careful attention of every one here present, I find that the total of that community was estimated by the writer as 120,000. There is a wide margin between these two extremes. Of whom does this margin consist? When you call yourselves Anglo-Indians, do you include Englishmen who are not permanently domiciled in India? Do you include domiciled foreigners of other races, and, if so, how can they be termed Anglo-Indians? And do you embrace Eurasians of, for instance, Portuguese descent, and, if so, how can they fall into the Anglo-Indian category? Would it not be well to let the public know who, and of what numerical strength, are the

various classes for whom you plead, and who are included under the common heading which you have decided to adopt?

And now I pass from these preliminary observations, which, if they have been critical in character, have assuredly not been unfriendly in intention, to an examination of the specific proposals which have, from time to time, been put forward by your spokesmen, and the majority of which have been repeated in the statements to which I have just listened.

The first of these is the proposal to employ Eurasians on a larger scale in the Indian Army by the constitution of a special regiment or regiments enlisted from that class. Of course, as it is, Eurasians are frequently accepted as recruits, a point as to which it would be well if your spokesmen in the pamphlet agreed with each other; for, whereas one of them states that thousands have been so admitted, another declares that this admission on sufferance, which he implies to be rarely exercised, is an insult to your people. Now, in this context, I frequently see mention made of the loyalty and bravery shown by Eurasians during the Mutiny—and of this fact there cannot be a shadow of a doubt—and by the Eurasian Corps that were raised in that time. But it does not follow therefrom that the Corps were a success; and, as a matter of fact, they were all disbanded between 1860 and 1870, on the grounds that they were as costly as a British force, that the same confidence was not reposed in them, and that there were not sufficient recruits forthcoming (I think this a very remarkable and dispiriting reflection) to maintain a total strength of only 700 men. Nevertheless, at intervals ever since the proposal has been made or revived that the experiment in some form or another should be repeated; for there have never been wanting friends of your cause in the Government of India, who have been anxious to find

what opportunity they could for the employment of a class that has so large a claim upon our sympathy. The formation of a regiment is, however, I need hardly say, in the main, a military question; and when I add that the last five Commanders-in-Chief of the Army in India without exception—and I believe that the series extends unbroken to an even more distant period—have been opposed to the experiment, you will perhaps understand how it is that it has not greatly prospered. It was proposed at one time that a company of garrison artillery should be raised from Eurasians; but the first artillery soldier in India of the day, who happened to be in high office, declined to support the scheme on the ground that it would be more expensive and less efficient than a corresponding European force. When I arrived in India, these topics were still under discussion, and I am happy to have been instrumental in sending, with the assistance of some of my Colleagues who shared my desire to help you, a despatch to the Secretary of State last year, in which we proposed the experimental raising of a Eurasian regiment in India. This is the first time, I believe, that such a proposal has ever gone home with the assent of a majority of the Government of India. The Secretary of State, who has quite recently replied, has been unable to accept our proposal; and I see no reason why you should not be acquainted with the main reasons. The initial cost of such a regiment would be 2½ lakhs, the annual recurring cost 5½ lakhs; and it has been felt unfair to place this increase of burden upon the Indian tax-payer, unless a responsible assurance could be given that there would be a commensurate increase in our military strength. So far this assurance has not been forthcoming. There were also subsidiary difficulties about the scale of pay, not merely in the Military, but also, as a probable consequence, in the Civil services, and about the necessity for legislation, since Europeans in India cannot be enlisted for local service without the passing of a Bill through the British

Parliament, a fence which even friendly Secretaries of State sometimes find it difficult to surmount. Such has been the fate that has attended our proposal. I am sorry that it has not fared better. But you will do well to look facts in the face, and to realise that Governments are compelled to regard this question to a large extent from the utilitarian point of view ; and that, until you can convince them that a Eurasian regiment, which would cost quite as much as, if not more than, a British regiment, will be at least as efficient for military purposes, they are hardly likely to give it to you for the sake of sentiment, or even of political expediency alone. As regards the subsidiary suggestion which you have submitted this afternoon for the formation of a Eurasian Army Hospital Corps, the same difficulties apply. Eurasians could never serve for the rates of pay that are now given to the native equivalent; nor could the subordinate duties, such as those of *bhistis*, bearers, and sweepers, be carried out by a Eurasian Corps. The long and short of it is that, for the present at any rate, the objections to Eurasian enlistment in the regular army are held at home to outweigh the advantages. I would gladly reverse this current of opinion if I could. But it rests, believe me, not upon any prejudice or hostility—there is not a trace of that—but upon expert advice which it is difficult to contest, or to overturn. At the same time, if you were to submit your proposals as to an Army Hospital Corps in a definite and intelligible shape, I shall be prepared to place them before the Military Authorities, though I can give you no assurance as to the reception that they may meet with.

I pass to the question of the employment of Anglo-Indians and Eurasians upon Railways. Last year, I caused a letter to be addressed to the Presidents of the various associations throughout India that represent your cause, drawing their attention to the great opening that appears to be present to your community for employment,

notably in the Traffic, Locomotive, and Engineering Departments, and to the meagre advantage that has so far been taken of these facilities. The figures show that out of a total of 308,000 persons employed upon Railways in India, only 7,000 are Eurasians, or less than 2½ per cent. I am glad to have heard this afternoon that you have taken serious notice of this suggestion, and I hope that you will not let the matter drop. I doubt, however, if you are sufficiently aware of the possibilities. In the three Departments that I have named, there are some 1,150 posts on every thousand miles of line in India, the pay ranging from R30 to R400 a month, or 25,000 posts in all, for which Anglo-Indians and Eurasians are free and qualified to compete. Why do you not enter for these appointments? Why, on the contrary, do you allow the European and Native employés to increase at the rate, during the past year, of 3¾ and 4½ per cent. respectively, while your numbers have only increased at the rate of less than ¾ per cent.? You are mistaken if you suppose that the Railway administration can ever give you a fixed proportion of these appointments for which you can qualify at leisure. Railways are commercial undertakings, and they are apt to be somewhat indifferent to sentiment. I can but point out to you the broad, and not unremunerative, avenue that is here afforded to your energies, and invite you to profit by it more materially than you appear hitherto to have done.

And now I turn to your claims as regards appointments in the Civil Service. I understand you to complain that you no longer have the share that you once enjoyed in the higher ranks of the Public Service, and that in respect of the lower ranks you are handicapped by competition with Natives of this country. You claim accordingly that a certain proportion of appointments in all ranks of the Public Service should be reserved for you, provided that you can satisfy the requisite intellectual tests. Now I

might remind you that the days to which you refer were times when the number of Eurasians was much less than it is at present, when the competition was smaller, and when the connection between European and Eurasian was more immediate and direct. I might also point to the case of Eurasian Engineers who are even now enjoying very high appointments and pay. But it is sufficient to note that your appeal ignores *in toto* two landmarks in recent history, which I am afraid that no amount of special pleading—I use the term in no invidious sense—can avail to submerge. The first of these was the report of the Public Service Commission, upon which the Eurasian community was represented, and which deliberately laid it down as a broad principle, subsequently accepted by the Secretary of State, and since acted upon by the Government of India, that there should be two classes of the Public Service, the Imperial Service, recruited in England, though not necessarily from Englishmen, and the Provincial and Subordinate Services, recruited in India. If Indians desire to join the former service, they have to go to England, and to pass the examinations there in order to do so. The same opportunities are open to yourselves. It is simply impossible to throw over the findings of the Commission, and to ignore the entire principle upon which the Public Service is recruited by creating a special exemption in your or in any other case.

The second landmark is the principle laid down by the Secretary of State in 1893 about Simultaneous Examinations. Under that ruling, you enjoy precisely the same opportunities, as regards the competitive test, as do any other communities in this country. You are equally eligible to employment with them. Nay, the Government have gone further, and have in practice in many of the Subordinate Departments reserved a special proportion of places for yourselves. In the Subordinate Accounts Department, in the Provincial Branch of the Survey of India, in the

*Anglo-Indian Association.*

Salt Department, in the Customs Department, in the Opium Department, I find that a large proportion of the appointments is either reserved to domiciled Europeans and Eurasians, or is open to them. Nor do these facilities always pass without protest, or meet with the prompt justification that might be desired. In the Opium Department, where ¾ths of the appointments are opened to your community, the Government of India have twice in the last 10 years received protests from the Bengal Government in favour of recruitment from England, on the ground that sufficiently qualified candidates were not forthcoming out here. For a similar reason a few years ago the Government of India were obliged to ask that a larger proportion of appointments not reserved for the Indian Civil Service in the Finance Department, in the Accounts Branch of the Public Works Department, and in the Traffic Branch of the Railways, should be recruited from home. Now it is no good to represent these proceedings as an evidence of spite or unfairness on the part of Government. They are nothing of the sort. We are more than anxious to employ you. But how is it possible to create special privileges in your favour when you do not even take advantage of those which are already open to you? I am ready to select any branch of the Public Service, and to scrutinise its composition, with an eye that is friendly and even partial to your aspirations. There are some quarters in which I may be able to help you; but, if I am to do so, I must at least demand some justification from those whom I am invited to favour.

The question of Education is the next upon which I will say a word. Upon this point your pamphlet, to which you have referred me, contains a number of statements which strike me as being very rash, and which I, for my part, cannot endorse. You actually say that no experienced statesman in India will deny that the time has long since arrived when the Government should

abolish the Education Department and all State Colleges in India, and should devote to Primary Education the vast sums squandered on High Education, and leave private enterprise to carry it on. I may compromise my own reputation with the author of this astonishing paragraph; but I am afraid that I cannot accept his conclusions. Indeed, I understand that you do not altogether accept them yourselves, since you have elsewhere invited my support for Hill Schools for Anglo-Indian boys, who, I suppose, would hardly be content if I were only to provide them there with a primary standard of education. You say that Government treats your schools with a parsimony that is almost scandalous. When I read these words, I referred to Mr. Cotton's last Quinquennial Review of Indian Education, which was issued last year, and I found that the pupils in those schools were steadily increasing, and that the grants to them both from Provincial Revenues and from Government were largely on the increase also. More recently I have heard a complaint as to the unsuitability of the High School and Calcutta University Examination for Anglo-Indian boys, and as to the desirability of introducing the Cambridge University Local Examinations in this country. Before pronouncing upon this suggestion, one would have to co-ordinate the value of such an examination with the examinations already established in India. The suggestion has, I think, some merit; and it is undoubtedly desirable to afford to your children the chance of passing an examination that possesses a common standard of value. But if you have a system of Universities in a country, I see some difficulty in giving them the go-by altogether, and in regulating your education by the standards of a foreign institution.

When you speak about Technical Education, you employ a phrase which is on everybody's lips, but which not everybody takes the trouble to understand. I am quite in favour of a training which will fit a young man for

industrial employment, but I do not feel at all clear that the best method of attaining that end is by introducing the teaching of special trades into the curriculum of our schools. I think that technical instruction should follow at a later stage; and, whilst we are quite willing to give State aid to encourage any such enterprise, I think that local administrations and private initiative may be expected to help Government in a matter in which we have not the means to take a big plunge ourselves. I understand from your statement to-day that you do not substantially disagree with these views, and that you are taking steps for the establishment of allied Technical institutions.

As regards the Hill Schools for colonisation, I do not know what part of the world you propose to colonise, or what sort of education you would suggest. I believe that a Eurasian agricultural colony was tried in Southern India a few years ago and proved a failure. I do not draw from this any inference as to other or larger schemes: and I am glad to hear that you propose to renew the experiment. It seems to me that Eurasians might be very useful in the peopling of many blank spaces on the map of the British Empire outside of India—say in South Africa; and that the idea is worthy of careful examination. But it is hardly in a shape to be submitted to Government until it has attained a much more definite form.

I have now dealt, Gentlemen, with all of the suggestions that you have put before me. There are many other suggestions, I daresay neither novel nor exciting, which, if I had time, I might be willing to place before yourselves. There are many forms of handicraft in India, mechanical and otherwise, for which your community seems to me to be well adapted, but all the talk about which generally ends in smoke. Why a speaker at a public meeting in Calcutta should find the greatest difficulty in getting his speech accurately reported because there are so few competent short-hand writers, why mill-owners should

have to import mechanics from the British Isles, why bandmasters and bandsmen should have to be imported from Europe, why the supervisors of Native labour in workshops and factories should be often of similar origin, why the higher classes of domestic servants are so commonly drawn from communities other than your own—are all problems which puzzle me considerably, but which your community might, I think, assist to solve. The fact is, I suspect, that its numbers are being gradually bisected into two classes, those who are so near to the European standard, that they have not the slightest difficulty in obtaining lucrative employment, and who, therefore, do not protest; and those who are gradually drifting away from it, and wish to preserve a superiority which they are scarcely competent to maintain. I know that there is no more unpopular philosophy to preach to any community than Self-Help; and if such a doctrine were to imply in the present case that the Government are resolved to remain apathetic while you prosecute your own fortunes, I would not for a moment endorse it. On the contrary, I am anxious to do you every good turn that I properly and legitimately can, and my action in respect of Regiments and Railways has sufficiently vindicated my intentions. But if I am to have any success, I must call upon you to formulate your programme with definiteness and precision, to eschew fallacious rhetoric, to view your position in its true perspective, and to convince the Government of India that in aiding you they are aiding a community to whom they are not merely bound by ties of race or sentiment, but who are qualified to bear their full share in the work-a-day competition of modern life.

I should like to add that, if you, Mr. Pugh, or the Society over which you preside, care to address any representations to me upon any of the points that I have raised in my reply, I shall be most happy to consider them.

[Mr. Pugh thanked His Excellency warmly for the kind manner

in which he had received the deputation, remarking that, notwithstanding His Excellency's criticism, which had been in many respects scathing, they were assured of his friendly feelings towards them. They would be glad to accept His Excellency's offer to make further representations, not with a view of answering his criticisms, but of showing how far they could see their way to take advantage of the suggestions His Excellency had offered.]

---

## DINNER TO MR. AND MRS. DAWKINS.

26th March 1899. [On Monday evening, the 26th March, Their Excellencies the Viceroy and Lady Curzon entertained the Hon'ble Mr. and Mrs. Dawkins at a farewell dinner at Government House prior to their departure from India. A large number of guests were invited to meet them. After the health of the Queen had been drunk, the Viceroy rose and proposed the health of Mr. and Mrs. Dawkins in the following terms:—]

*Ladies and Gentlemen* :—I have invited you here this evening to join me in bidding farewell to Mr. and Mrs. Dawkins. I doubt if any previous Viceroy has been placed in the unhappy position of having to say good-bye to two Finance Ministers within the space of 15 months after his first arrival in this country. It is almost exactly a year ago since we gathered at this board to offer our parting wishes and regrets to Sir James Westland. To-night we are engaged in the same function in the case of his successor. I do hope that Sir Edward Law will break the chain of continuity, and will spare me the painful honour of bowing out a third Finance Minister during my time. (*Laughter.*) I doubt if the Government of India could survive the shock of a third bereavement, or whether I could possibly bring myself to compose another funeral oration. (*Laughter.*)

Now, Ladies and Gentlemen, on these occasions it is usual to give a short biographical sketch, dating from the earliest period, of the guest of the evening. I am sorry to be unable to conform to this respectable practice on the present occasion, because the earlier stages of

*Dinner to Mr. and Mrs. Dawkins.*

Mr. Dawkins' career are buried, so far as my knowledge is concerned, in a complete, though no doubt honourable, obscurity, until the time when I was fortunate enough to be a fellow-student with him at Balliol College, Oxford. For all I know he may have been in childhood and youth a second Babbage, or calculating prodigy, a pride to his family and a terror to his neighbours (*laughter*); or the halo of future distinction may have hovered at an early period over his brow, unobserved by anybody, including himself. (*Laughter.*) Whichever of these two hypotheses be correct, my knowledge of Mr. Dawkins dates only from the auspicious moment when we both took our seats at the feet of our dear old Master, Jowett, and both drained to the dregs the joyous vintage of undergraduate life at the University of Oxford.

The Master, as he was universally called, took, as is now well known from his published letters and Life, a keen interest in India, to whose Government the College over which he presided has now contributed three Viceroys in unbroken succession. He encouraged young men who were destined for the Indian Civil Service to go to Balliol and to complete their studies there; and, were he now living, nothing would, I am sure, have given him greater satisfaction than the knowledge that three of his pupils, and contemporaries of each other, had come out simultaneously to India as Viceroy, Finance Member, and last but not least, as Private Secretary. I cannot say, however, that Jowett was responsible for turning my thoughts in the direction of India; nor, so far as I know, did he exert a similar influence on my friend, Mr. Dawkins.

Nevertheless, in the dim background the image of India was all the while summoning Mr. Dawkins with inexorable finger. At one time he contemplated entering the Indian Civil Service. After passing into the Home Civil Service, almost the first post that he occupied was

that of Private Secretary to Lord Cross, at that time Secretary of State for India; and although for a time the siren-voices of other departments and occupations sang in his ears, and lured him away, his ultimate destiny was all the while secure. In the interval of which I am speaking, Mr. Dawkins was initiating himself in the study and in the practice of high finance. He excogitated taxes and he manipulated budgets. (*Laughter.*) He and Sir Alfred Milner, another common Balliol friend of ours, were the young lions of the Treasury of that day. (*Laughter.*) They were the two champions who upheld the arms of Mr. Goschen, in his annual struggle with the Amalekites in Budget debates. (*Applause.*)

And now came a break in Mr. Dawkins' career, in which he was for the first time called upon to display his abilities on a wider and more cosmopolitan field. We all know of the pattern individual who surveyed mankind from China to Peru. (*Laughter.*) Mr. Dawkins, with an originality that did him infinite credit, reversed the order, and decided to commence with Peru. Egypt and India were the next stages on his eastward march, and though he is now turning his steps homewards, I should never be surprised if he were one day to complete the parallel and were to be heard of as a great financial mandarin in the Celestial Kingdom, clad in a yellow jacket, a peacock feather, and a red button. (*Laughter.*) As representative of the bondholders in Peru, Mr. Dawkins had the satisfaction of placing their interests on a sound basis, and of establishing a reputation that insured his being called to Egypt by Lord Cromer when Sir Alfred Milner left that country. Assuredly there could be no better training for a future Finance Minister of India. His school was the intricate labyrinth of an Oriental administration, rendered all the more tortuous by the devices of international intrigue, but on to which the clear light of day had been shed by a short generation of British finance. His master

*Dinner to Mr. and Mrs. Dawkins.*

was Lord Cromer, himself an old Indian Finance Minister, and the most distinguished living public servant of England outside of her shores. It was fresh from this invaluable experience that a year ago Mr. Dawkins came out to India to take the financial tiller from the capable hands of Sir James Westland.

I will not now enter into the circumstances which have been responsible for the shortness of Mr. Dawkins' stay among us. I will only say this, that brilliant as were the prospects that were offered to him elsewhere, and that are now taking him home, prospects as brilliant as any that were ever offered to a man of his age in the world of finance, Mr. Dawkins was yet willing to sacrifice them all in the interests of the country whose service he had entered when he accepted the post of Finance Member of the Governor General's Council in India. Bitterly as we regretted it, and we regarded it as a public as well as a private misfortune, neither the Secretary of State nor I felt that this was a sacrifice which we had any right to allow our guest of this evening to make. But it was at our instance that he consented to remain in India for a year in order to give to myself in particular, and to the Government of India in general, the benefit of the profound study that he had made of the question of Indian Currency, of his wide knowledge and experience, and of his high authority in finance. (*Cheers.*)

How India at large and the Departments of the Government of India have profited by one short, though busy, year of Mr. Dawkins' initiative and advice is known to all, or nearly all of those who are seated at this table.

It is as yet too early to pronounce the verdict of history upon the Currency Policy of the present administration. The full measure of credit, if it be earned, will not be given till later on when the new system has had a fair trial, and when its stability has been conclusively established by the test of time. Meanwhile, it will be

conceded by all that Mr. Dawkins has launched the ship with conspicuous skill, and that it rides proudly and triumphantly on the waves. (*Applause.*) A stable exchange, a currency responding to the needs of Indian business and finance, but standing in a fixed and permanent relation to the currency of the Empire, and, lastly, an intimate connection between the financial systems and resources of Great Britain and India—these were the objects which Mr. Dawkins set before himself, and which, in the brief space of 12 months, he has done much to achieve. He bequeaths to his successor a task not free from anxiety, and a responsibility not diminished by initial success. But the foundations have been well and truly laid, and the superstructure ought to stand. (*Cheers.*)

There are two other respects in which Mr. Dawkins has won in an exceptional degree the confidence of those with whom he has been brought into official connection. The first of these has been his freedom from bureaucratic prejudices, his accessibility to all, and his manifest desire not merely to conduct the business of his Department, but to encourage the trade, to develop the resources, and to set free from artificial trammels the enterprise of the Empire. His attitude with regard to the financial transactions of the Presidency Banks, the taxation of imports, and telegraphic transfers, has been one of genuine and practical sympathy with the mercantile community in India; while in the long discussion that has attended the question of the Banks he has shown a readiness to meet criticism and an anxiety only to win his point by carrying conviction that is not always found behind an official waistcoat. (*Applause.*)

The second respect in which Mr. Dawkins has deserved the thanks of the public, and perhaps more especially of myself, has been his conduct of the business of his Department, and the share he has borne in the work of the Government of India. The machinery by which this country

is ruled is a wonderful piece of mechanism. It is the result of a century of scientific elaboration, and it is worked by the most upright and highly trained body of engineers in the world. (*Cheers.*) But I may be pardoned for saying that it has so many wheels that they sometimes retard each other's progress, so vast a weight that the elasticity of the parts is apt to be lost in the ponderousness of the whole, so many written rules for observance that the spirit is sometimes sacrificed to the letter, so fixed a groove of operation that it may almost be said to start and swerve at any novel departure. Now, I am one of those who hold that the man should be master of the machine, not the machine the master of the man. (*Applause.*) Administration should be cautious and reasoned, but that is no ground why it should not be firm and prompt. We are a Government who write much, but that is no reason why we should do nothing but write. (*Laughter.*) Lord Wellesley remarked of the Secretaries of the Government of India that they combined the industry of clerks with the talents of statesmen. Yes ; but I should like to eliminate the clerk, and to exalt the statesman. (*Cheers.*) *Non est scribendum sed gubernandum* is the motto that I should like to fix over the doors of every Government Office. If the choice lies between settling a matter in six weeks or in six months, I would sooner take the six weeks, if between six months and six years, I would prefer not to take the six years. I cannot see why dilatoriness should be regarded as an equal virtue with despatch, or why the Departments of Government should practise a different economy from that which prevails in the farmyard, and should sit contentedly upon eggs that have long since been addled. (*Laughter and applause.*)

I mention these views, Ladies and Gentlemen, because in putting them into practice I have had the unfailing sympathy and co-operation of Mr. Dawkins. He has brought to the task of Indian Government a mind keen and

alert, an intelligence trained in the best of schools, a natural capacity for business, a dislike, equal to my own, of procrastination and shams, and a keen desire, in the short space that has been available to him, to be up and doing. I can hardly say how much I shall miss such a Colleague, or to what extent virtue will have gone out of the Government of India by his departure.

There is perhaps a third respect, which I should not omit to mention, in which Mr. Dawkins has, during the year that he has been among us, won the regard of all, and in which he has been largely assisted by the lady who sits by my side. (*Applause.*) I allude to the zest with which he and she have entered into all the interests and pursuits of life at Simla and at Calcutta, and have endeared themselves, by many acts of kindness and hospitality, to a wide circle of friends. From all these many quarters will come equal regrets at their impending departure, and equal hopes for their success and happiness in the life that lies before them. What the fates may have in store for Mr. Dawkins I cannot tell. He may live to sway the counsels of a Senate, and to control the finances of a larger Empire even than that of India. However that may be, I hope that in his new occupations he may sometimes turn a thought to the country which he has served so faithfully for a year, to the colleagues who mourn his departure, and to that vast charge of Empire—the noblest burden that can be laid upon the shoulders of any Englishman—to which he has, for a short period, lent so strenuous a helping hand. (*Loud cheers.*)

Ladies and Gentlemen, I ask you to charge your glasses and to drink to the long life, success, and prosperity of Mr. and Mrs. Dawkins. (*Loud cheers.*)

[Mr. Dawkins then rose and returned thanks on behalf of himself and Mrs. Dawkins.]

## DEBATE ON THE BUDGET.

[ The annual debate on the Budget took place in the Legislative Council at Calcutta on Wednesday, the 28th March 1900, and lasted from 11 A.M. till a quarter past four, being a shorter time than usual, the result of a suggestion by His Excellency the President that written speeches of unusual length should be taken as read and laid upon the table, a summary being given of them if necessary. The great majority of the Members present took part in the debate, which was closed by His Excellency with the following speech :—] 28th March 1900.

I should like to thank Hon'ble Members for the readiness which they have shown to act upon the suggestion which I ventured to make at the beginning of this sitting, namely, that such parts of their proposed speeches as dealt with matters of a technical character, or were likely to extend to unusual length, should be taken as read, and should be laid upon the table for subsequent publication in the Gazette.

In closing this last debate of the present Session of Council, I am constrained to admit that it has not been a Session very prolific in legislation. It has not, for that reason, been, in my opinion, any the worse. On the contrary, I think that we opened the Session with too full a wallet. Our Session is, owing to the conditions of our life at Calcutta, necessarily limited in duration. All the stages of legislation, after the preliminary enquiries and introduction of the various Bills, have practically to be got through in the space of three months. In the case of small or uncontentious measures this is enough, and more than enough. In the case of an important measure, which has been long debated, and has probably only reached the stage of legislation after years of previous discussion, it may also be sufficient. But I doubt if it is sufficient in cases where several important measures may be simultaneously on the Agenda paper, and where, in the course of the examination of the Bills themselves, acute difference of opinion may be developed, or alterations may be made in a Bill in Select Committee or elsewhere that radically

affect its original character. In such cases I would sooner be charged with undue caution than with extravagant haste. We are free in India from the particular temptation that impels Governments to legislate at all hazards in the British Parliament, namely, the desire either to fulfil the promises sometimes rashly given upon platforms at a previous election, or to establish a better record than their political opponents for the purposes of the ensuing one. Being free from these temptations, and having no standard of action beyond our own sense of responsibility, and of the public needs, I think that it behoves us to legislate sparingly, to look very closely to the quality, and not too much to the quantity, of our output, and, while very jealously guarding the duty of Government, which is to lead public opinion and in no way to abrogate the supreme authority vested in us, at the same time not to push our measures through with undue precipitation, above all, not to give to any party or interest the idea that its views have been imperfectly considered, or contemptuously brushed aside.

For these reasons we have, during the present Session, postponed the Assam Labour Bill, upon which we did not receive, until too late a date, all the replies that we had asked for; and the Coal Mines Bill, in which amendments so substantial were introduced in Select Committee, that we felt it desirable again to consult the Local Governments, before proceeding further with the Bill. It was on similar grounds that I announced the withdrawal of the Press Messages Bill ten days ago. Now there may be some people who may make this series of postponements a source of reproach, and may interpret them as a sign of weak or distracted counsels. I do not think that, at any rate in the present case, there would be the slightest justification for such a reproach. Speaking for the rest of my colleagues as well as myself, I can truthfully say that we have acted only after careful deliberation and in the

public interest, and I believe that our decision has been ratified by public opinion, and has been acceptable to the majority of Hon'ble Members who sit upon this Council. For my own part, I say unhesitatingly that, in proportion as our Legislative machinery in India is prompt and powerful in its action, and is free from many of the clogs that impede legislation in England, so should it only be employed with much forethought and deliberation. That does not mean for a moment that Government must never pass unpopular Bills. All legislation is unpopular with somebody; and I have seen enough of Parliamentary life to have heard the most salutary measures denounced as iniquitous at the time of their introduction, and to have seen Statesmen and Governments savagely abused for the passing of Acts which were afterwards extolled as their principal title to fame. I daresay, therefore, that this Council in my time will pass some Bills that will be stoutly resisted and roundly assailed. All I hope is that we shall not be guilty of the particular vice of legislation in a hurry.

Passing from these general considerations to the discussion in which we are at present engaged, it will, I am sure, be the opinion of all who heard the Hon'ble Mr. Dawkins last Wednesday, that he placed before us a clear and even luminous statement, dealing with a large variety of subjects, and a great mass of figures, with the easy confidence that betrays the hand of the master, and wins the confidence of the pupil. I am sure that we all of us regret that we shall not listen to many more such statements from his lips, and that the Government of India will not profit in future years by Mr. Dawkins' wide experience and expert counsel. He is unfortunately leaving us, after a too brief period of Indian service. During that time he has had to contend with circumstances representing a transitional phase in our financial history; and he has further seen all prospect of a notable Budget, of a large surplus, of great schemes, of a sensible relief of taxation—

in fact all the legitimate aspirations of a financier—stolen from him by the sad famine against which we are now struggling. One by one, therefore, his Spanish castles have been dissolved in thin air, and he has been compelled to present a curtailed programme and a stern business statement, in which, if there is nothing startling or sensational, it is yet a matter of sincere congratulation, not merely that equilibrium is maintained, but that a slight surplus is even estimated for the forthcoming year. Nevertheless, in his year of office Mr. Dawkins has not failed to leave his mark, and it will be found to be a durable mark, upon our financial history and system. He has successfully inaugurated the new era under which the sovereign has become legal tender in India, and stability in exchange has assumed what we hope may be a stereotyped form.

This great change has been introduced in defiance of the vaticinations of all the prophets of evil, and more especially of the particular prophecy that we could not get gold to come to India, that we could not keep it in our hands if we got it here, but that it would slip so quickly through our fingers that we should even have to borrow to maintain the necessary supply. As a matter of fact, we are almost in the position of the mythological king, who prayed that all he touched might be turned into gold, and was then rather painfully surprised when he found that his food had been converted into the same somewhat indigestible material. So much gold, indeed, have we got, that we are now giving gold for rupees as well as rupees for gold, *i.e.*, we are really in the enjoyment of complete convertibility—a state of affairs which would have been derided as impossible by the experts a year ago. Mr. Dawkins has further introduced several useful reforms in the method of stating our accounts. That delusive column that appeared to represent Loss by Exchange has vanished. The dreadful and bewildering symbol of Rx. has been politely bowed out of existence. I remember

last year, when still a newcomer from England, and before I had become accustomed to the multiplicity of Indian financial symbols, being considerably puzzled at the occurrence in the same statement of no less than five different methods of computation, *viz.*, Rupees, Tens of Rupees, Pounds Sterling, Lakhs, and Crores. Now, I have never myself understood why finance, because it is complex, need also be made obscure. But Mr. Dawkins is one of the few financiers whom I have found willing to subscribe to that elementary proposition. A useful step has also been taken by him, by which the only public works that will in future be charged against the Annual Famine Grant, or as it is sometimes called, Famine Insurance Fund, of 1½ crores—will be works that are designed and executed exclusively as a protection against famine. This does not mean that such works can be brought up to the full margin of the grant, for protective public works are necessarily limited in number. What it does mean is that the allocation of the grant for such famine protective purposes as are available will be more easily traceable, the unappropriated balance being devoted as now to avoidance of debt. Perhaps in this respect we may be able to carry correct definition even further in the future. During his term of office Mr. Dawkins has further adopted a liberal policy in his attitude towards banking and other enterprise in this country: and if he has not been here long enough to carry to a final conclusion the important question of banking amalgamation or reform, he has appreciably expedited the solution of the problem, and has facilitated the labours of his successor by the free and fearless discussion which he has inaugurated, both in private conference and in public despatch, upon this momentous issue. Finally, in the reply to which we have just listened, Mr. Dawkins has shown an ability to meet the criticisms which have been passed upon his budget in the course of this debate which renders it a cause of

additional regret that this is the last occasion on which we shall listen to a similar performance from him.

Such are some at any rate of the services which have been rendered by our retiring Finance Member. I now pass to an examination of certain features in the Budget, and of the observations that have fallen from some of my Hon'ble Colleagues this afternoon.

It has been made abundantly clear that the main source of disturbance in the calculations, both of the past and the ensuing financial year, has been famine. But for famine Mr. Dawkins would have had a great surplus, and might have introduced what is generally known as a popular Budget. Let me endeavour to give you an idea of the extent to which this cyclonic disturbance has affected, and is still affecting, India. I put on one side for the moment the fact, which is known to you all from the weekly *Gazette*, that we are now engaged in relieving, in one form or another, nearly 5,000,000 persons, more than the entire population of many not inconsiderable States. Such a thing has never been heard of before in the history of Indian, or indeed of any other famine. How greatly this famine transcends in importance its predecessor may be illustrated by the fact that in the Central Provinces, the centre of the deepest scarcity, both in the famine of 1897 and now, whereas at the height of the 1897 famine, *i.e.*, at the close of the month of May, less than 700,000 persons were in receipt of relief, on the present occasion, 1½ million of persons are already receiving relief at the end of March. In one district alone, that of Raipur, over 30 per cent. of the whole population are upon relief, *i.e.*, 500,000 persons out of a total of 1,600,000 are being supported by the State. In four districts of Bombay between 20 and 30 per cent. of the entire population, in three districts of Berar, 20 per cent., and in the Ajmere-Merwara Division 20 per cent., are on relief.

*Debate on the Budget.*

But let me represent the severity of the affliction to you from another point of view. I see it sometimes stated, and the critics of British rule in India are very fond of this argument, that the real causes of recurring famine are not the failure of rain, the exhaustion of the soil, or the loss of crops, but the pressure of land taxation and the drain upon the resources of the people. Now I cannot pause to-day to discuss the question of land assessments. We have listened to some interesting observations on the subject from Mr. Bose, the Maharaja of Darbhanga, and Mr. Mehta. What they have said will have the earnest attention of Government. But I may point out, in terms of pounds, shillings, and pence, exactly what a great Indian drought does involve in the destruction of agricultural wealth; and those who hear the figures may then judge how far any revision or modification of our revenue system, putting aside the question whether it be or be not desirable or feasible, would of itself alone enable an agricultural population to stand the shock of a calamity at once so sudden and so devastating.

The wheat crop of India averages 6 million tons, worth at least £24,000,000. This year the estimates received from the provinces point to a crop of about 3,000,000 tons. Even if we allow that the money value of these 3,000,000 tons in a famine year is greater than in an ordinary year, we yet cannot put the losses of the Indian agriculturist on this one crop alone at less than from £8,000,000 to £10,000,000. Take another great staple crop—cotton. The Indian cotton crop averages in value £12,000,000 sterling. This year its outside value does not exceed £5,000,000, or a loss of £7,000,000 sterling. A third great crop is oilseed, namely, linseed and rapeseed. It ordinarily covers 18 millions of acres. In the present year this crop is practically non-existent outside of Bengal, the North-Western Provinces and Oudh.

These losses, great as they are in relation to the annual

produce of India as a whole, are still greater in relation to the produce of the famine region, to which they are practically confined. I will take the case of a single province. A very careful return of this year's harvests of food-grains has just been received from Bombay. On a very moderate computation, the loss to the cultivators in that Presidency, as compared with the value of the harvests in preceding years, has been £15,000,000. They have also lost about £4,000,000 on their cotton crop. What they have further lost in the matter of cattle it is impossible to conjecture, but the figures must be enormous.

These facts appear to me to be sufficient of themselves to explain how it is that the present famine is so terrible and the distress so great; and how impossible it would be for any Government to anticipate the consequences of a visitation of nature on so gigantic and ruinous a scale.

Now let me turn to the financial aspect of the famine. The cost of famine to the Government of India is incurred in a number of different ways: in direct famine grants to the Local Governments, in the decrease of revenue arising from suspensions and remissions, in indirect expenditure, and in increase of prices. Summarising these heads, I find that the cost of the present famine, partly estimated, partly already incurred, will be somewhat as follows. Famine Relief in the past year, 308¼ lakhs, in the ensuing year, 500¼ lakhs; loss of revenue in the past year, 236 lakhs, in the ensuing year, 121 lakhs; compensation for dearness of provisions and increase in cost of food-supplies in the past year, 37 lakhs, in the ensuing year, 71 lakhs, or a grand total of over 12¾ crores, or nearly 8½ millions sterling. To this should be added the temporary cost of other direct charges, such as loans to Native States, amounting in the past year to 48 lakhs, in the ensuing year, to 75 lakhs, and agricultural advances amounting to 37¾ and 20 lakhs in the two years respectively.

*Debate on the Budget.*

So much for the financial aspect of famine. Perhaps the figures of cost, when viewed alongside of those of the numbers of persons affected, and the loss of crops involved, may give to the public some sort of idea what a great famine in India means. That to some extent its magnitude has already been realised in England is, I think, clear from the liberal contributions that are now pouring in upon us from British sources. I am confident that I shall not err if I take advantage of the present opportunity to express our united acknowledgments to the Lord Mayor of London, in particular, and to the Lord Mayors and Mayors of other great towns in Great Britain and Ireland, for the patriotic readiness with which they have inaugurated the various relief funds, and also to the generous British public for the splendid manner in which, in the midst of all their distractions, they have remembered our sorrows, and are, weekly and daily, giving of their substance for India's relief. We have done our best for them in respect of their war; and they are nobly repaying the obligation in respect of our famine. Nor must we fail to include in our thanks those British Colonies in both hemispheres who are once again showing a most practical sympathy with our misfortunes; and whose union with the mother country and with her great Asiatic dependency, whether it be for the purpose of conducting a war, or for that of alleviating the suffering of the masses, strikes a harmonious and resounding note at the dawn of a new century, which will re-echo throughout the world.

When in the month of December last a warning Circular was issued by the Government of India concerning relief tests and relief distribution, apprehension was expressed in some quarters that its purport might be misunderstood by the Local Governments, who might thereby be led to restrict relief to a dangerous degree, and to read into the cautious utterances of the Supreme

Government, a hint that relief *must* be contracted, and expenditure curtailed, however urgent the requirements of the people. The Circular has now been in operation for three months. The numbers upon relief are in themselves sufficient to show how little ground there was for the apprehensions which I have quoted. On the other hand, we know from the replies of Local Governments that our insistence on the proper application of tests and precautions, and on the limitation of relief to the strict necessities of the case, was greatly needed; and that our warning has led to very desirable reforms. We are satisfied from the reports as to the health and general condition of the people in the distressed tracts which we constantly receive that sufficient relief is being given, and we also have the best of reasons for believing that, had not the conditions of relief been made more stringent, and had not additional precautions been applied, the State would now be engaged in the support of many who were by no means at the end of their resources.

There remains one more test which I should like to apply to our famine-relief system. I refer to the test of the death-rate. I have called for the figures, and I have been astonished at the number of famine-stricken provinces and districts in which the mortality is scarcely at all in excess of the normal. In the Central Provinces, there is only a single district in which the excess is so marked as to attract attention. I saw a letter a day or two ago from a visitor to the worst area in that province, and he reported that there was little to distinguish the persons upon relief-works from labourers engaged upon Government work in ordinary times. I understand the same impression to be borne out by the personal experience of Mr. Rees. Contrast these facts with the shocking mortality in the last famine. In some of the districts of Bombay, in Berar, and in Ajmere, where the death-rate has risen, the chief cause of the deaths attributed to privation is the enormous influx of destitute

refugees from the neighbouring Native States, where the same perfection of relief-works, and the same care for the life of the people, do not exist. I am afraid that in many of these States deaths from starvation are numerous. Jaipur is managing its own relief generously and well, but in January 1,250 deaths from starvation were reported, mostly wanderers from Marwar. In the same month, 250 starvation deaths were reported from Kotah. In Udaipur, which has been very backward, there were 1,100 starvation deaths in January, and 3,250 in February. I might quote other and similar cases. The problem in Native States is a difficult one, arising from the want of experience of the Durbars, the complete novelty to many of their number of the principle itself of State-relief, the lack of organisation, and the wild character of some of the hill tribes. Many of the Native princes have shown wonderful energy and public spirit. But the real efficacy of the system adopted by the Government of India is best shown by contrasting it with that which prevails in adjoining tracts not directly under British administration. The experience of such a famine as this is enough to extinguish for ever the fallacy that these visitations are less severe in their incidence, or less calamitous in their result, in Native territory than they are in British India. The figures and facts prove irrefutably an entirely opposite condition of affairs.

Now in connection with famine, there are two classes of remedial or preventive measures frequently suggested to us, about which I should like, at this stage, to say a word. The employers of labour in India are in the habit of saying, 'Here we are in great straits for want of labour in our mines, our factories, or our mills. On the other hand, only a few hundred miles away are thousands of able-bodied persons, who are only being saved from starvation by the intervention and at the cost of Government. Why does not Government spare its own pocket, and at the same time help us, by moving these people from where they are not

wanted to where they are?' Nothing, indeed, can sound more simple on paper. But nothing is more difficult in practice. In the first place, human labour, and particularly native labour, is not like a cartload of bricks, or gravel, or stones, which can be taken up here and dumped down there, wherever you please. In the second place, we and our officers have too much to do in time of famine to be able to convert Government into a sort of vast Emigration Bureau. For such a purpose is wanted a close enquiry into the conditions of labour, the organization of transport, protection of the labour when transported, and so on. If we undertake to move these large batches of men, we shall also, if the experiment proves a failure, be held responsible, and shall have to bring them back again. In all likelihood very many of them would die on the way. Now that is not primarily our business. It is emphatically a case in which capital should help itself, and should not shift its own responsibility on to Government. It is the business of Government to lend every assistance in its power, and that I would most gladly do. But I should like to see the employers of labour a little more willing to help themselves. I know that, if I were one of their number, and were in need of labour, I would have my agents out at once, travelling here, there, and everywhere, and picking out the stuff that I wanted in suitable provinces and localities.

The second suggestion that is frequently made to me, I admit as a rule from the outside of India, where I am afraid that a good deal of ignorance of the actual position prevails, is that the obvious method to stop famines is to introduce irrigation. Some of these writers seem to plume themselves upon the originality of the idea, and to be unaware that such a thing as irrigation has ever been heard of in India, or has been so much as attempted here. They do not seem to realise that irrigation has been going on in India for quite a considerable number of years, that about 19 millions of acres in India are already under irrigation,

*Debate on the Budget.*

and that upon the works so undertaken has been spent a capital outlay of no less than 25½ millions sterling. Worthy people write me letters, based upon the hypothesis that any Indian river which ultimately discharges its waters into the sea is really so much agricultural wealth gone astray, which somehow or other the Government of India ought to have got hold of at an earlier stage, and turned into crops and gardens. Now I have had a very careful estimate made out for me of the extent of *fresh* ground in the whole of India which we are likely to be able to bring under cultivation, either by new irrigation projects, or by extensions of existing systems. Under the head of Productive works, *i.e.*, works which may be expected to yield a net revenue that will more than cover the interest on the capital outlay, the estimated increment is about 3½ million acres, and the estimated outlay between 8 and 9 millions sterling. Under the head of Protective works, *i.e.*, works which will not pay, and which, inasmuch as they constitute a permanent financial burden on the State, can only be undertaken in exceptional cases, and then as a rule do very little towards the prevention of famine, we contemplate spending about 10 lakhs a year, and shall probably in this way about double the area of 300,000 acres which is covered by that character of work at the present time. It seems therefore that the total practicable increase to the irrigable area of India under both heads will not amount to much more than 4,000,000 acres. This increase will, of course, be of value in its addition to the total food-supply of the country, in the employment of labour thereby given, and in its effect upon prices in time of famine. But I am afraid that it cannot be expected to secure immunity from drought to districts now liable to famine, or to help directly their suffering inhabitants. Indeed, when a desert tract is brought under cultivation, a stimulus is given to the growth of population, and more mouths have in time to be fed. The fact remains that the majority of the irrigation works

that were most feasible, or most urgently required as protective measures against famine, have now been carried out, and that there is not in irrigation that prospect of quite indefinite expansion with which the popular idea sometimes credits it. At the same time, I am so much in agreement with the general proposition, which has received a good deal of support from many quarters in the course of the present debate, that irrigation should be encouraged, both because of the extension thereby given to the growth of food-supplies in this country, and because, in the case of what are known as productive works, of the extraordinarily remunerative character of the capital outlay, that I have inaugurated, since I came to India, a definite and, as I hope, a permanent extension (so long as we can find the works to undertake) of our Irrigation programme. In my predecessor's time, the annual Irrigation grant amounted to 75 lakhs. Last year I persuaded Sir James Westland to increase this; and in the financial year just expired we have spent 90 lakhs, some of it being directly applied to the provision of labour in famine districts; while, during the forthcoming year, in spite of the general curtailment of our programme owing to famine, I have prevailed upon Mr. Dawkins to fix the Irrigation grant at 100 lakhs, or 1 crore of rupees. I am hopeful that generosity in this respect will not be a misplaced virtue, either in the direct returns that it will bring in, or in its general effect upon the prosperity of the country. For the reasons that I have named, I doubt whether irrigation can continue to do as much in the future as it has done in the past, owing to the gradual exhaustion of the majority of the big schemes. Still, even if our sphere of action is less grandiose and spacious than in bygone days, I believe that, for a long time to come, and certainly during my day, we shall find more than enough to occupy our funds with smaller and less ambitious designs.

I pass to the question of military expenditure. The principal military incident of the past year has of course been

the campaign in South Africa, to which we have lent a force of rather over 8,000 British officers and men from India, as well as some 3,000 Natives for non-combatant services. Now, I myself should have been glad if the British Government had seen their way to employ some of our gallant Native regiments, infantry, and perhaps still more cavalry, as well; and at an early stage in the war, I made the offer, on behalf of the Government of India, to send a large force. I should have been willing to send 10,000 men. I believe that, had the offer been accepted, it would have provoked an outburst of the heartiest satisfaction in this country, where the manifestations of loyalty have been so wide-spread, and, in my opinion, so conspicuously genuine. You must not imagine for a moment that the Home Government were indifferent to the offer, or were unconscious of the great display of patriotism in India that would have more than justified its acceptance. They were as well aware of these facts, and as grateful for the spirit displayed, as has been Her Majesty the Queen-Empress, who, throughout the war, has not ceased to press upon me her desire that I should lose no opportunity of testifying her admiration for the devoted loyalty of the Indian princes, the Indian army, and the Indian people. Nor did the refusal of the offer involve the slightest slur upon the Native army. It was refused for more reasons than one. It was thought undesirable to import any racial element into the contest. The British on one side were engaged in fighting, the Boers on the other; and, had other combatants been engaged, it might not have stopped at Indian forces. There was the further consideration that, had Great Britain transferred a portion of her Indian army to fight her battles in South Africa, an impression might have been produced that her own strength in white men was not sufficient for the strain of a second class campaign; an impression which might have had unfortunate consequences in its effect upon a local population

perpetually hovering on the verge of revolt. For these reasons the offer was declined.

Now, it cannot be expected for one moment that a war so momentous—revolutionising all our ideas, and not ours alone, but those of the entire world, upon questions of armament, of tactics, and of the whole science and practice of warfare—should pass by without leaving a direct impress upon the military policy of India, as it will do upon that of every military power in the globe. A storm has taken place in the great ocean, the commotion caused by which will be felt thousands of miles away on every beach and shore. Here, as elsewhere, we shall require to set our own house in order, to overhaul our military machine, and to profit by the lessons learned. We have already set to work to do it. Do not imagine that this sort of reforms can anywhere be undertaken without an additional outlay. The first result of the Transvaal war will, I firmly believe, be an increase to the budget of every military nation in the world. If two small republics, however rich in money and in guns, could stand up for many months against the main strength of the British army, and could put the British nation to an expenditure which, before the entire bill is paid, may be nearer to 100 millions than 50, are we to stint the annual expenditure that may be required to protect this vast Empire of India, as large as the whole of Europe without Russia, against the infinitely more formidable dangers by which it may one day be threatened? I venture to say that no sterner critic, and no more uncompromising foe of extravagance, or of levity in military expenditure, has ever entered the offices of the Government of India than myself. But at the same time, as head of that Government, I know my responsibilities, and, if my colleagues and I are convinced that the military protection of India against the perils by which she may be menaced absolutely require that this or that expenditure should be incurred, we shall not flinch from under-

taking it. My greatest ambition is to have a peaceful time in India, and to devote all my energies to the work of administrative and material development, in which there are so many reforms that cry aloud to be undertaken. I see no present reason why those aspirations should be interrupted or destroyed. But I do not wish or mean to place myself in a position in which later on, should the peril come, public opinion shall be able to turn round upon me and say, 'We trusted you; we would have given you what you asked for the legitimate defence of India. But you neither foresaw the future, nor gauged the present; and yours is the responsibility of failure, if failure there be.'

I say then that I see no chance of a reduction in the military estimates for some time to come. There are many respects in which we can save, or in which expenditure can be overhauled, scrutinised, and cut down. In the present and following year, we shall make a very considerable saving in consequence of the Frontier Policy which has been inaugurated during the past 12 months, and in the withdrawal of regular troops serving beyond our administrative frontier. There are many such fields of possible reduction. But the sum total of these economies is small in relation to the heavy items of expenditure that cannot possibly be escaped. Take re-armament alone. Sir E. Collen has told us in his Memorandum that the cost of re-arming the Native army and Volunteers in India with a magazine rifle will amount to 1½ crores by itself, and yet who would urge for a moment that the expenditure should not be undertaken, or should be unduly delayed? If we are spending over 12 crores in two years, as I have remarked in an earlier part of my speech, in saving 50 millions of people from the peril of death by starvation, shall we grudge the crores that may be required to save 300 millions of people from the perils—almost worse than death—of disorder, and anarchy, and

chaos, that might ensue were the British arms on or beyond the frontiers of India at any time to experience a serious disaster? Let not any one carry away the idea that because for a few months, or even for a year, we have been able to spare 8,000 of our British troops for Africa, the British garrison in India can be permanently reduced by that amount. There can be no more complete or foolish illusion. Because a man lends for a night the watchdog that guards his house to a neighbour who is being attacked by robbers, does it, therefore, follow that his own house will be able to get on in future without protection? There is always some risk in denuding India of any considerable portion of her garrison. That risk is greater or less according to the conditions of the time, and the attitude of neighbouring powers. It was present upon the present occasion, and the late Commander-in-Chief and I, in deciding to lend to Her Majesty's Government a certain number of troops for South Africa—and here let me remark in passing that the papers have been wrong in speaking of the demands or orders of Her Majesty's Government, seeing that the latter have never done, and could not do, more than ask us to lend what we might be willing to spare—took upon ourselves to run that risk. But because we are likely to surmount it successfully on this occasion, would it be statesmanship to make the risk permanent?

I wonder if those persons who employ this curious argument would have said that, if we had been able to accept the offers of the various Native Princes who so loyally proffered their personal services to the campaign, it was a proof that India could get on permanently without those Chiefs; or, supposing we had sent 10,000 or 20,000 Native troops to South Africa, that the Native army ought, therefore, in future, to be reduced by that number. Let no one, therefore, be taken in by this sort of argument. These are not days when the military

strength of any empire is likely to be reduced. They are not days when the military strength of the Indian Empire can with safety be reduced. If Lord Dufferin could hold 14 years ago that the present armed strength of India, which was raised by him to its present total, was necessary for the preservation of order in this great country, for the fulfilment of our engagements, and for the protection of our boundaries, will any sensible man be found to tell me that anything has occurred since, whether it be in the experience of warfare in South Africa, or in the events that we hear of from day to day in Central Asia and on the borders of Afghanistan, to prove that we can now fulfil our obligations with less? No, there are two great duties of Imperial statesmanship in India. The first is to make all these millions of people, if possible, happier, more contented, more prosperous. The second is to keep them and their property safe. We are not going, for the sake of the one duty, to neglect the other. We would prefer to discharge our responsibility,—and it is no light one—in respect of both. With these remarks I will bring the present debate to a close, and will now adjourn this Council *sine die*.

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE AMRITSAR MUNICIPALITY.

9th April 1900.

[The Viceroy accompanied by Lady Curzon and the members of His Excellency's Staff left Calcutta for a visit to Quetta and the frontier on Wednesday night, the 28th March. Halting *en route* at Lalkua for a few days for some shooting, Their Excellencies proceeded to Amritsar where they arrived on the 8th April and were received by the Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab, his Staff and the local officials. In the morning a visit was made to the Golden Temple, and in the afternoon at the Town Hall, in the presence of a large assembly of Europeans and Natives, the members of the Municipality presented an address of welcome to the Viceroy. After expressions of loyalty the address remarked that though Amritsar could not boast any great antiquity, yet with the Golden Temple in its midst, it had ever been the centre of the Sikh race, with all its traditions of loyalty and gallantry in the field. Nowhere had the recent successes of the British arms been hailed with greater rejoicing than at Amritsar. Its long standing commercial prosperity showed no decline, and no opportunity had been lost of extending and encouraging the trade and enterprise of the city. They thanked the Viceroy for the concession to construct a railway from Amritsar to Taran-Taran and Sinhali. Reference was made to education, sanitation, etc., and particularly to the fact that Amritsar had been spared from plague and famine. Thousands of Bikaniris who had flocked to the city were being housed, and liberal subscriptions had already been given to the famine fund.

The Viceroy replied as follows :—]

*Gentlemen of the Municipal Committee of Amritsar :—* Years ago, when I was travelling in India, I came to Amritsar, and took my place in the obscure crowd of pilgrims of all nationalities who elbowed their way along the stone causeway that leads to your Holy Temple, the shrine and centre of the Sikh faith. Now that I come back again as Viceroy of India, I regard this city and its picturesque and historic associations with a not diminished interest, while I am almost able to act the part of a cicerone to Lady Curzon, who visits Amritsar for the first time, and whom you have gracefully included in your address of welcome.

Every traveller, and still more every Viceroy, must be

*Address from the Amritsar Municipality.*

aware of the loyalty and the valour of the noble race of Sikhs. These virtues are independent of locality, or climate, or conditions of service. I have seen masculine Sikh Policemen in Shanghai, managing with perfect ease a noisy crowd of Celestial ragamuffins. I have seen a stalwart Sikh regiment upon the parade ground at Hong-Kong. As Under Secretary for Foreign Affairs in England I was brought into contact with the brave deeds of Sikh soldiers in the heart of East Africa, and at the sources of the Nile. Wherever they go, courageous and manly and true, loyal to the sovereign whom they serve, faithful to the regiment whose badge they wear, devoted to the officers whom they follow, and fearless even unto death—such are the Sikh soldiers, the pith of our Indian army. As I move about India, I see at remote frontier outposts, no less than at the sites of historic sieges or engagements, the scenes of their heroism and self-sacrifice; and I come across tablets and monuments that perpetuate the record of their daring. Your allegiance, therefore, requires no assertion in words, since it has been so amply vindicated by deeds. At the same time it has been a source of the greatest satisfaction to myself as head of the Government of India, and still more, if it be possible, to that venerable Sovereign, who loves India so well, that in the recent troubles with which her Empire has been assailed in South Africa, there has come from the whole of India, and not least from this province of the Punjab, so spontaneous an outburst of fidelity while the skies were still overcast, and so loud and unanimous a note of rejoicing when the clouds rolled away. You have followed this war with intense interest, because many of yourselves, or of your fellow citizens, have served with the British officers who have been engaged, perhaps under the Commander-in-Chief, Lord Roberts, himself; and because you know from your own experience that the victory of British arms does not carry with it extermination or hardship to the vanquished

race, but is the starting point of a new era of peace and prosperity and good-will between the conquerors and the conquered.

But I must turn from the contemplation of your history and your loyalty to the concrete facts of everyday life, which a busy mercantile city like Amritsar is not so modest or so foolish as to hide from the eyes of a passing Viceroy. Your city has, I know, for many years past, been building up a solid commercial and industrial reputation, and is as anxious, and apparently as capable, to do business, as it is to produce soldiers. I am always glad when I hear the hum and see the smoke of factories in India. Not that I think either of them beautiful. Both indeed, from the aesthetic point of view, are detestable. But I rejoice because I know that they mean good wages and steady occupation to hundreds, often to thousands, of Indian artisans, and that in the lamentable decline of native handicrafts, they provide a substitute which is practical and remunerative, even if it be not delectable. I am only anxious about one thing. When you employ European mechanical appliances to assist you in producing manufactures of Asiatic type or origin, pray do not at the same time borrow European designs. They are commonly base, and inartistic, and vulgar. I was visiting this morning your principal carpet factory, where the carpets are still, I am glad to see, woven by hand. But I thought that I detected in some of the patterns an admixture of foreign taste. Pray do not be beguiled into this error. Adhere to your old Indian and Persian models, which were the product of a race of natural artists, and upon which the modern world will never improve. Above all, I would say to the Native princes and noblemen, when you order a carpet for your palaces or mansions, do not think of going to Europe and of patronising the hideous designs of Kidderminster or of Brussels. Buy your carpets in your own country, and make it a condition that

*Address from the Amritsar Municipality.*

they are of Indian colouring and Indian pattern. There is a tendency among rich men in India to think that the latest European fabrication is the most fashionable, and therefore the best. There is no inherent connection between fashion and merit; and the latest pattern is often the worst art.

You speak in your address of a Technical School supported by the Municipality. Whether it be for the revival of Oriental arts and industries, or for the study of Western methods and appliances, I hope that this school is conducted on business-like lines. If Technical Education is to be a success in India, it must enable a man to become, not a great scholar, but a good workman. You must train him not so much in principles as in practice.

A very fair test of the work done by Municipal Committees is supplied by the state of sanitation in the city or town whose revenues they administer. It is gratifying to learn that you have so far escaped both plague and famine, although both are visitations to which a place that is so great a centre of pilgrimage must, from the nature of things, be particularly exposed. I am also pleased to learn of the useful purposes to which you have devoted, and are proposing to devote, your Municipal credit. I would only suggest that you complete the drainage system before you undertake the water-supply; a consideration which must, I think, be present to your own minds, seeing that in your address you have admitted that without a complete drainage system the benefit of a pure and wholesome water-supply would be gravely impaired.

You conclude by reminding me that your own immunity from famine has not rendered you blind to the sufferings, or deaf to the appeals, of others, and that you have recently held a public meeting in Amritsar to organise local contributions to the Famine Relief Fund. India can in no way better vindicate its solidarity of feeling and its

claim to a national existence than by recognizing a common interest in public misfortune. Adversity is very capricious and partial in its visitations. It spares here while it strikes there. But the favoured of to-day may be the victim of to-morrow; and in relieving the troubles of others, you are also earning a similar relief, should you ever stand in need of it yourselves in days to come.

Allow me to thank you, Gentlemen, most cordially for your address, and for the handsome casket in which it is enclosed.

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE QUETTA MUNICIPALITY.

11th April 1900. [The Viceregal party arrived at Quetta on Wednesday, the 11th April, at 12 noon, His Excellency being received at the Railway Station by Mr. H. S. Barnes, Agent to the Governor General, Baluchistan, Lieutenant-General Sir Robert Low, Commanding the Forces, Bombay, and his Staff, Brigadier-General Sir Reginald Hart, Commanding the District, and his Staff, and by all the Principal Civil and Military officials of Quetta. In the afternoon the members of the Municipality waited on His Excellency at the Residency and presented him with an address of welcome accompanied by a handsome Kerman carpet. The address, which extended a hearty welcome to Lord and Lady Curzon, dealt mainly with local matters and the rapid expansion of Quetta during the last 25 years. It pointed out that the heavy taxes levied on trade by the Amir, and his prohibition against the export of food-grains from Afghanistan, were severely felt by Quetta merchants, but that the trading community looked forward hopefully to the trade which will pass over the new route through Nushki. This was one of the few land routes left for the passage of merchandise from India to Central Asia, and they believed that the Viceroy took a keen personal interest in it, a recent contribution from Imperial funds for its development having been given at His Excellency's instance, for which they expressed their gratitude. They hoped before long to see a Railway to Nushki or a good road and a line of telegraph, and they were confident that any support given by the Government would be justified by the results.

His Excellency replied as follows:—]

*Members of the Quetta Municipal Committee*:—Per-

*Address from the Quetta Municipality.*

mit me to thank you very warmly for the friendly welcome that has been extended to Lady Curzon and myself upon our arrival here, and to acknowledge in particular the terms of the address which has just been read, and the novel and interesting gift of a Kerman carpet with which you have accompanied it. The carpet will be a valuable addition to an Eastern collection that is now assuming considerable dimensions.

This is my third visit to Quetta. I have had the pleasure of staying here in the time of Sir Robert Sandeman, and in the time of Sir James Browne; and now that I am again in your midst, in the hospitable hands of Mr. Barnes, I feel that I may say with truth that I have seen the place under the most favourable auspices, since I have been the guest successively of the three men whose labours have made Quetta what it now is. The occasions of my several visits, in 1888, in 1894, and now again in 1900, have also enabled me to form an independent judgment as to the accuracy of your remarks concerning the growth of the town and station, while they have given me a continuous acquaintance with your history that entitles me almost to claim the privileges of an old family friend.

No one at any rate can more fully realise, or can regard with a more interested eye, the part that Quetta, by virtue of its position, is bound to play in the political, strategical, and commercial development of this part of the Frontier. Upon the present occasion I am more concerned to note the third and last, than the two earlier, of these aspects. The growth of this place from a small bazaar inside the fort of the Khan to a prosperous township of 10,000 souls affords a spontaneous testimony to the natural advantages of your situation. In so far as these are capable of being promoted by a definite and sympathetic policy on the part of the Supreme Government, you may rely upon me for a full measure of support. I am keenly interested in the Nushki trade route, and mean to spare no effort

*Address from the Quetta Municipality.*

to make it a success. I have not the slightest intention of allowing any natural advantages that may accrue to Baluchistan by virtue of its geographical position to be neutralised or stifled by the fiscal policy or by the political antagonism of independent parties. I cannot conjure into existence an artificial trade, or permanently keep alive a traffic that is without organic vitality. But in so far as the commerce of this part of the frontier is capable, if fostered, of natural development, and is likely, when freed from adventitious impediments and restraints, to create its own future, it shall receive every encouragement from me that the Government can reasonably afford. I believe that merchants are gradually becoming acquainted with the security and profits of the Nushki route. If a railway to that place cannot yet come, we can at any rate take in hand the improvement of the road ; whilst as regards the telegraphic extension concerning which you have appealed to me, I am happy to be able to inform you that the line from Panjpai to Nushki has not only been sanctioned but is actually under construction, and will be finished by the end of the present month. In all these respects the sympathetic attitude of Government merits an equivalent response at the hands of the local merchants; and it is in the power of your trading community to fortify the friendly prepossessions to which I have given utterance by their own enterprise and initiative. The Municipality of Quetta can also play a useful part in promoting a trade route to which they attach so much importance; for they can take care that the taxation imposed by them does not in any case operate as a transit duty upon traffic proceeding to or from Nushki.

Gentlemen, your Municipality is still young. In fact its legal constitution seems to have been posterior to my last visit. It is perhaps for that reason that you appear to display a good deal of the energy that is frequently associated with youth, and to be fertile not only in achieved

*Address from the Quetta Municipality.*

successes but in future ambitions. Here, as elsewhere, the water question is one of the first importance. I understand you to express satisfaction and gratitude at the manner in which you have so far been treated by Government; but to ask for a continuation of the same favour, in respect of the terms under which you may be permitted to share in the increased pipe supply that is contemplated by the Local Administration. All I can now say in this relation is that, if you will send up your application to the Government of India through the Agent to the Governor General, it will receive full and fair consideration at our hands. Upon the subsidiary point as to the interest upon the loan already made to you by Government for your drainage and water-works schemes, which you are anxious to be permitted to pay in reduced instalments spread over a longer term of years, I am happy to be able to a large extent to meet your wishes. I am conscious that a young and struggling Municipality is deserving of encouragement at the hands of the Supreme Government; and with the large demands for Public Works that are pressing upon you, I am desirous as far as possible to liberate your funds. For these reasons I have agreed to Mr. Barnes' recommendation that your annual repayments of interest shall be reduced from R12,490 to R8,000 per annum, a concession by which the final extinction of the debt will be postponed from 1904 to 1908.

Gentlemen, in the concluding paragraphs of your address you testify your devoted loyalty to Her Majesty the Queen-Empress, and the satisfaction with which you have learned of the recent victories gained by her arms. Every such victory is a direct benefit to this, as to every other part of the British Empire. For on the one hand it vindicates the power of the British *Raj* to defend its own and to triumph over its enemies: on the other hand the prestige of victory is a deterrent to future

*Address from the Quetta Municipality.*

attack; since it is a common experience that a Power that has emerged from a successful war—and we now have reasonable hope that our successes in South Africa may henceforward continue—is not very readily or eagerly assailed by its remaining rivals. I trust, therefore, that the victories of Her Majesty's arms in South Africa may be felt even in regions so remote as the Indian frontier, and that they may add to the sense of security which, under the shelter of British rule, you have now for so long enjoyed.

You are good enough in your final sentence to express a hope that I may come again to Quetta. None of us can forecast the future. But nevertheless I can hardly expect to visit your town for a fourth time. If, however, this be the last occasion on which I shall ever find myself here, I shall yet feel that I carry away with me an enduring recollection of a place which I have thrice visited within little more than twelve years, whose growth I have endeavoured to promote both by written word and by official deed, and in whose future I shall never fail to take the liveliest and most personal interest.

## DARBAR AT QUETTA.

[At 4·45 P.M., on Thursday, the 12th April 1900, His Excellency the Viceroy held a public Darbar in the Sandeman Memorial Hall, Quetta, for the reception of the Chiefs, Sirdars, and other Native gentlemen of Baluchistan. The Darbar was attended by His Highness the Khan of Kalat, the Jam of Las Beyla, and about 300 Khans and Sardars, and by all the principal civil and military officials in Quetta, including the Agent to the Governor General for Baluchistan, the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Forces, Bombay, the Brigadier-General Commanding the District, and by a large number of Political Officers and many ladies, including Her Excellency Lady Curzon and Mrs. Barnes. The Viceroy having, with due ceremony, arrived at the Hall and taken his seat on the daïs, the formal presentation to His Excellency of the Khan of Kalat and his attendants, the Jam of Las Beyla and his attendants, the Sarawan and Jhallawan Sirdars, the notables of Kalat and the principal Sirdars and Darbaris of their districts, was proceeded with. At its conclusion Mr. Barnes, addressing the Viceroy, gave a brief account of the Jirga Hall which has been built in memory of the late Sir Robert Sandeman. He referred to the remarkable results achieved in the Baluchistan Agency by Sir Robert Sandeman during the 15 years in which he held the Agency. These results, he remarked, were mainly due to Sir Robert Sandeman's energy, resolution, and conciliatory policy. The uniform success attending his policy had exercised a profound and far-reaching effect on the policy of the Government of India elsewhere on the north-west frontier. The Memorial Hall was the outcome of a spontaneous movement on the part of the Baluch and Brahui Sirdars, whose example was followed by the Khan of Kalat and others. Its total cost was R1,16,305 which included a subscription by the Imperial Government of R17,661. At the same time Sir Robert Sandeman's European friends raised a considerable sum which was devoted to perpetuating his memory in Quetta. The Hall building will be maintained by Government, the surrounding gardens being made public. Mr. Barnes concluded by expressing pleasure that the first ceremony in the Hall should be a Viceregal Darbar, and that it should be their good fortune to have it declared open by a Viceroy with His Excellency's intimate knowledge of the frontier, and with his well known sympathy with, and interest in, its people, and in the career of the great administrator in whose memory the building is erected.

12th April 1900.

His Excellency then rose and addressed the Darbar as follows:—]

*Your Highness, Sirdars and Khans:*—I am sorry not

*Darbar at Quetta.*

to be able to speak to you in your own language. But my words will presently be translated and will thus reach your ears. However, though I cannot myself address you in a form that you will understand, I feel that I may claim to know something of your history, your customs, and your country. For many years, before I was appointed by Her Majesty the Queen to be her representative in India, I had spent much of my time in travelling upon the Indian frontier, and in neighbouring countries. I have met most of the tribes, and I know the principal chieftains along 1,000 miles of that frontier from the Pamirs to Quetta; and I take a warm interest in these people and am attached to their rulers. Years ago, I devoted some time to travelling through Persia, a country with which many of you have close relations. On another occasion I stayed in Chitral with Mehtar Nizam-ul-Mulk, just before he was murdered by his brother, who is now a prisoner in British India; and on the last occasion that I was in Quetta, more than five years ago, I had ridden down to Chaman by Ghuzni and Kandahar from Kabul, where I had been for a fortnight as the guest of the Amir. Seven years before that time I was also here with Sir Robert Sandeman when the Khojak tunnel had not even been commenced; and we rode over the mountains to Chaman by the old road. All these experiences have taught me to know and to love the frontier, and to take no common interest in the Baluch and the Pathan. The reason for which I have been drawn to these regions, and have acquired this attachment is a simple one. I admire the manly spirit and the courage of the border tribesmen. I dislike war with them and desire to maintain an honourable peace. In many cases, as for instance formerly in Baluchistan, they are constantly quarrelling with each other, and are accordingly weak and disunited. I want them to unite with the British *Raj* in the settlement of their feuds and in the defence of their own

*Darbar at Quetta.*

country. Anyone who attacks it should be regarded as a common foe. I want them to become, as many of them do, the trusted soldiers and the loyal feudatories of the Great Queen; and to realise that, while there is no use in fighting us, because we are so strong as always to defeat them in the end, their religion, their traditions, even their independence, are most safe when they enter into friendly relations with the British Government, and receive from us those guarantees which we are always ready to give in return for faithful service and good behaviour. I believe in speaking the truth boldly to the men of the frontier, as to all other men; and in telling them frankly where, in their own interests, they will do well and where they will do ill. The Sirdars of Baluchistan have learned this lesson from a long and successful experience; and the history of this country for the past 20 years, with its change from perpetual anarchy to peace, its steady progress, and its growth in population, wealth, and contentment, is an evidence of the truth of my saying.

I am addressing to-day in this Darbar different classes of Chiefs and persons, to each of whom I will say a few words. There are present here His Highness the Khan of Kalat and the Jam of Las Beyla. They possess ancient titles and they rule over famous or interesting territories. Among the ancestors of His Highness the Khan was Nasir Khan the First, who was beloved as a just and upright ruler. The example of great ancestors should never be forgotten by their descendants. If a State declines in interest or importance it is the ruler who is rightly held to blame. Rulers are invested with a supreme responsibility to their subjects. This may be difficult to exercise when their own position is insecure, and when they are exposed to political danger or to personal risk. But what excuse can there be for their not taking an active interest in the welfare of their people, and shewing

*Darbar at Quetta.*

liberality and enlightenment in administration, when they are secured against any external danger by the protection of the British Power? The *Sirkar* gives with generous hand, but he also expects in return, and this obligation must be paid.

Secondly, I see present here the Sirdars of the Baluch confederacy. Sirdars, you owe to the British Government the reconciliation of your old disputes, and the general tranquillity which you now enjoy. I know your traditional loyalty. I remember the help that you rendered in the Afghan war. But, Sirdars, it is not only in times of crisis that you have a duty to Government. We rely upon your swords when fighting begins. But peace has its service not less than war; and I call upon you to perform this service. I have been shocked to hear of the too frequent outrages against Government in recent years in which Marris and Brahuis have been engaged. They are a disgrace to the tribes and a discredit to the Chiefs. I believe that it is possible for the Sirdars, if they are resolute and united, to prevent these outrages. I am certain that, in many cases, it is possible for them to capture and to punish the criminals. I say to you, therefore, Sirdars, that the Government does not give to you your pay and service for nothing: and that I expect you to put a stop to these lawless proceedings, and to purge your tribal honour from this tarnish. When I see good service rendered, I am quick to recognise it; and it is with pleasure, therefore, that I have learned from my Agent, Mr. Barnes, that in giving warning of a robber gang, Khan Sahib Baha-ud-din Bazai, and in attacking and dispersing a body of raiders, the Rustamzai Levies of Nushki, have recently rendered valuable help to Government. I am pleased to acknowledge the conduct of these men, and I hold it up as an example.

Thirdly, there are here present the Sirdars and Khans of districts under British Administration. You also,

*Darbar at Quetta.*

Sirdars and Khans, are mostly in receipt of pay or *muafi* allowances from Government; and you also have your corresponding duties to perform. There have recently taken place in British Baluchistan a number of murderous attacks upon Englishmen and Europeans, which are sometimes called, or miscalled, *Ghaza*. Believe me, Sirdars, that the idea that any one can earn the favour of Almighty God by killing some one else against whom he bears no grudge, and who has done him no wrong, simply because he follows another religion—which is only another way of worshipping the same God—is one of the stupidest notions that ever entered into the brain of a human being. If we could lift the *purdah* of the future world and see what fate has attended these wretched murderers, I do not think that there would be many future *Ghazis* on the Pathan border, or in Baluchistan. However it is enough for me to deal with the attitude of Government: and about this I wish you to cherish no illusions. I am determined, so far as lies in the power of Government, to put a stop to these abominable crimes. I shall shrink from no punishment however severe; I shall prohibit the carrying of all arms if I find that to be necessary; and I shall hold those responsible who are to blame. The leaders of the people can co-operate with Government in two ways. They can throw the whole weight of their influence and authority against the perpetrators of these vile outrages; and they can assist Government to capture the offenders. I shall not be slow to reward those who render good and faithful service. But I also shall not be quick to pardon those who are satisfied with doing nothing, and who openly neglect their duty.

Sirdars and Khans, as you are aware, a great famine is prevailing in many parts of India. How great it is, and with what efforts the Government of India is endeavouring to cope with it, is shown by the fact that nearly 50 lakhs of persons are being kept alive by the powerful hand

of the *Sirkar*. We wish none of the people to die; and we spend the money of Government in giving them work and in saving them from starvation. In Baluchistan you never have a famine so terrible as this. But I know that, for three years past, there has been a deficient rainfall and considerable distress in certain parts of this country, particularly in the Marri and Bugti Hills, and a great mortality of cattle. Here, too, the *Sirkar* has not been behindhand in relief. A grant of one and a half lakhs has been made for the construction of roads by those who are in need; a quarter of a lakh is being spent in the distribution of grain among the Marris and Bugtis; and the Famine Relief Fund has recently made to Baluchistan a special grant of R10,000. I hope that these efforts may tide over the remaining period of scarcity, and that you will have good rains in the forthcoming summer.

And now, Your Highness and Sirdars, let me say, in conclusion, what a pleasure it is to me to inaugurate with this important Darbar the Memorial Hall to my old friend, Sir Robert Sandeman, in which I am now speaking. "Sinneman Sahib," as you all called and knew him, has now been dead for eight years. But his name is not forgotten, and his work will go on living, as I hope, for ever.

For what was Sandeman's work for which we honour and remember his name? It was the building up of the powerful and peaceful frontier-province of Baluchistan with the good-will and acquiescence of its ruler, its Sirdars, and its people. When he first came to Kalat in 1875 the Baluchistan State was a prey to civil war, the tribes were disorganised and fighting, Peshin and Sibi were under Afghan Governors, there was no British Administration in the country, and the passes were either closed to trade, or were infested by marauding gangs. Contrast the present position, when we see a Baluchistan that is pacified and prosperous from the Arabian Sea to the Registan Desert, and from the Persian border to the Suleimans and

*Darbar at Quetta.*

the Gomul. I do not say that there are never troubles, or disorders, or disputes. But there is no civil war. There is a growing trade; justice is dispensed; property is increasingly safe; the population is multiplying; every man who does right knows that he is certain of the protection of the British *Raj*. This is Sir Robert Sandeman's work and for this he will always be remembered.

It also seems to me a right thing that his memorial should be a Jirga Hall. For above all else he carried through his policy by his use of tribal methods, of which the Jirga is the foremost, by his knowledge of tribal character, and by his conciliation of tribal feelings. He was a strong and independent man. But he never coerced by force where he could lead by free will. He had the power of character to dictate, but he also had the tact and good humour to persuade. It was for this that he was trusted by all men and was beloved by the people. I am proud to come here to-day as Viceroy of India, and to open this Memorial Hall to one who was not merely my friend but a strong and withal kindly ruler of men and a nobleminded son of Great Britain. Since I was here with him, his successor with whom I stayed later on, Sir James Browne, has also passed away. He, too, had a wonderful influence with the tribes and was trusted by every Pathan on the border. The Frontier is a hard master. It is greedy of the life-blood of its servants: and both these brave and able men died at their posts. No more competent successor to them could have been found than my present Agent, Mr. Barnes. He learned his lessons in the school of Sandeman, and with energy, and ability, and a high sense of duty, he has pursued the same path, and carried on the same work. I rejoice to think that Baluchistan, the apple of the Frontier's eye, has been so well guarded by a series of such devoted and capable officers of the Queen: and in such hands may it long continue to prosper. (*Applause.*)

[ A translation of His Excellency's address was then read in Pashtu

*Presentation of the K.C.B. to Brigadier-General Sir R. Hart, V.C.*

by a native officer of the Agency, the Chiefs and Sirdars listening to it with the closest attention and being evidently greatly impressed with it. Lithographed copies of the address were also distributed to the Chiefs and Sirdars present.]

---

## PRESENTATION OF THE K.C.B. TO BRIGADIER-GENERAL SIR R. HART, V.C.

14th April 1900. [On Saturday afternoon, the 14th April, the Viceroy presented Brigadier-General Sir Reginald Hart, V.C., with the Star of a Knight Commander of the Bath, awarded to him for service in the Tirah Compaign of 1898. The presentation took place at a parade of the whole garrison of Quetta, numbering about 4,000 troops, who were formed up into three sides of a square on the race course. The ceremony was witnessed by a large concourse of Europeans and Natives. The Viceroy was met at the saluting flag by Sir Robert Low and his Staff and conducted to the centre of the square, where, Sir Reginald Hart having dismounted, His Excellency addressed the Parade as follows :—]

*Sir Robert Low, Officers, and Men of the Quetta Garrison* :—It is my privilege to present to-day to Brigadier-General Sir Reginald Hart the Star of the Knight Commandership of the Bath, which was awarded to him as much as two years ago for distinguished service in the Tirah Campaign.

It must be a source of regret to Sir Reginald Hart, as it is to myself, that he has not been able to proceed to England to receive this honourable reward at the hands of Her Gracious Majesty the Queen. It is only as her representative that I am entrusted to-day with the task, which I am afraid must lose somewhat of its supreme honour in my hands. This distinction is the latest, though all who know Sir Reginald Hart know also that it is not likely to be the last, in a military career of exceptional eminence and variety. An officer who has seen service in all the greatest campaigns of the past 20 years, in the Afghan War, in the Egyptian Expedition of 1882, and on the North-West Frontier; who has many times been

*Presentation of the K.C.B. to Brigadier-General Sir R. Hart, V.C.*

mentioned in despatches; who has twice received a Brevet; who wears upon his breast the proud badge of the Victoria Cross, as well as two medals from the Royal Humane Society, and the French Gold Medal of Honour for the saving of life—such an officer is one for whom the future should be as full of hope as the past is full of glory. Nor is it on the field of action alone that Sir Reginald Hart has won distinction. As Director of Military Education in India for seven years, he was able to leave the impress of a well-trained and experienced mind upon our system of Military instruction. As the General in Command of the Belgaum District, he has more recently waged a vigorous battle against plague. If at the bottom of his heart we may suspect a lurking desire, shared probably by every soldier, to be somewhere else—in South Africa—at the present moment, he may console himself by thinking that his services are not the less valued because they are retained in India, the greatest school of arms in the British Empire, while his friends and admirers will look forward with confidence to the successes that lie before him in a life that has not yet passed its prime.

Sir Reginald Hart, it is with the utmost pleasure that I present to you, in sight of so many gallant soldiers, British and Indian, of the Queen-Empress, this decoration which testifies to Her Majesty's recognition of your brilliant services.

---

## ADDRESS FROM THE MUNICIPAL COMMITTEE OF KOHAT.

23rd April 1900. [The Viceroy arrived at Kohat on Monday morning, the 23rd April, and in the evening the members of the Kohat Municipal Committee waited upon and presented His Excellency with an address. The address, after heartily welcoming the Viceroy and expressing regret at the absence of Lady Curzon, referred with satisfaction to the immunity of Kohat from plague and famine, and concluded as follows :—We welcome with great pleasure the proposals for the improvement of communications between Peshawar and Kohat, by the re-construction of the Pass road which has been hitherto impracticable for wheeled traffic. We also venture to hope that the scheme for the railway between Khushalgarh and Kohat, which is already under Your Excellency's consideration, may be brought to maturity.

The Viceroy replied as follows :—]

*Gentlemen :*—Although my visit to Kohat, which, as you have remarked, I do not now see for the first time, is of short duration, and although I had not originally contemplated receiving any official addresses after leaving Baluchistan, I could not deny to the Municipal Committee of Kohat the opportunity of addressing me when I learned that they particularly desired to do so. It is a source of great pleasure to me to find myself in a district which can boast of complete immunity from both plague and famine. Difficult as it is to combat these two enemies in the territories or localities which one or the other afflicts, I shudder to think of the responsibility that would be laid on the Government of India if either were to acquire an unrestricted range. No resources could cope with such a calamity. Fortunately in a continent so vast as India we find conditions of climate, population, and industry so varied as almost to preclude the possibility of a uniform visitation, while the areas and communities that escape are able, by the export of their surplus produce and by many other forms of relief, to lend material assistance to their less fortunate neighbours.

You have expressed your satisfaction at the impending opening to wheeled traffic of the road that runs from this

*Address from the Municipal Committee of Kohat.*

place through the Kohat Pass to Peshawar. Only the other day I came across a letter from Lord Dalhousie, written exactly fifty years ago when he was Governor-General of India, in which he said that, if only he could get the security of the Kohat road assured, he would rest satisfied. It has taken exactly half a century to realise this aspiration, but at last it is in process of being done. When I was here in 1894 and rode through the Kohat Pass to Peshawar in order to see the road with my own eyes, I registered a mental vow that, if, at a later date, I were ever sent out to India as Viceroy, the construction of the uncompleted portion of the road should be one of my first acts. I formed this resolution, not in any spirit of bravado, but because I felt it to be a standing discredit that the tribes who had bound themselves many years ago by solemn agreement to acquiesce in its construction should, for generation after generation, be weakly allowed to evade their engagements, and because I felt convinced that, if properly approached, and assured of the intention of Government in no way to interfere with their independence or their rights, but to reward their co-operation with generosity, they would themselves willingly fall in with any such plan. It was in this spirit that I caused the tribes to be addressed last year, and that I was able, largely owing to the tact and skill of the local officers who conducted the negotiations for me, to bring them to an early and successful conclusion. The road will now be made, the Pass Afridis will receive a suitable increase to their allowances, and thus, without a note of dissent or the firing of a single shot, will be accomplished an object that has remained unrealised for fifty years. The journey from Kohat to Peshawar by the Pass, which has hitherto had to be performed for the most part on horseback, will be reduced from 10 to 4 hours, while, for the vast majority of persons who have been compelled to go round by Khushalgargh, the journey will be shortened by between 12 and 14 hours. I hope that these reductions

*Address from the Municipal Committee of Kohat.*

may prove to be of substantial value, not only to the defensive, but also to the commercial and industrial interests of this place.

The second subject to which you invite my attention and sympathy is the project of a railway from Khushalgarh to Kohat. I share your views as to the importance of this link of connection. I think that it ought to come, and I hope that it may come during my time. There are important questions as to gauge and other matters concerning which a good deal is capable of being said on both sides, and which have to be considered not only from the political and strategical, but also from the financial, point of view. These questions are under the consideration of the Government of India, and it will assuredly be my desire to endeavour to solve them to the best of my ability during the term of my Viceroyalty.

I hope I may be allowed to participate in the expression of your regret that Lady Curzon has not accompanied me on this visit. Had we both known that the Derajat, from Dera Ghazi Khan upwards, was likely so far to belie its April reputation as to present me with the most equable and delightful of weathers, I think I should have encouraged her desire to accompany me throughout the present tour. As it is, I can only lament her absence, and thank you sincerely for having included her in the friendly welcome of your address.

---

FOREIGN DEPT LIBRARY.
SIMLA.

$\frac{5}{10}$
$\frac{}{24}$

$\frac{5}{563}$
$\frac{}{16}$

$\frac{5}{817}$
$\frac{}{16}$

$\frac{5}{703}$
$\frac{}{16}$

$\frac{5}{583}$
$\frac{}{17}$

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 029 948 599 7